THE NEW TESTAMEN

OF OUR

Lord and Sa

JESUS C

Newly tranſlated o
originall Greek; and w
mer tranſlations dilige
pared and revi
Majeſties ſpeciall
command.

THE ORDE
OF THE BOOKS O
the New Teſtament with their proper names, and number of chapters.

THe goſpel written by Matthew hath chapters	28
By Mark	16
By Luke	24
By John	21
The Acts of the Apoſtles	28

The Epiſtles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The firſt to the Corinthians	16
The ſecond to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Epheſians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Coloſſians	4

4 S 8 - 317

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs genealogie: 18 his conception, birth, and names.*

THE book of the generation of JESUS CHRIST, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

riests and Scribes of the people together, he
eanded of them where Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Ju-
ea: for thus it is written by the prophet;
6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art
not the least among the princes of Juda: for out
of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule
my people Israel.
7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the
wise men, enquired of them diligently what time
the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go
and search diligently for the young childe, and
when ye have found him, bring me word again,
that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed;
and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went
before them, till it came and stood over where the
young childe was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with
exceeding great joy.
11 ¶ And when they were come into the house,
they saw the young childe with Mary his mother,
and fell down, and worshipped him: and when
they had opened their treasures, they presented un-
to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
12 And being warned of God in a dream, that
they should not return to Herod, they departed
into their own country another way.
13 And when they were departed, behold, the
angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream,
saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his
mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there
untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the
young childe to destroy him.
14 When he arose, he took the young childe and
his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there untill the death of Herod: 2
that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the
Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I
called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was
mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth,
and sent forth, and slew all the children that were
in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from
two years old and under, according to the time

which he had diligently enquired of the wi[se] men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archilaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came, and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

Johnpreacheth: his office, life, and baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them,

hem, O generation of vipers, who hath warned
ou to flee from the wrath to come.
8 Bring forth therfore fruits meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within your selves, We
have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you,
hat God is able of these stones to raise up chil-
ren unto Abraham.
10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of
he trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not
orth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the
ire.
11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repen-
ance, but he that cometh after me, is mightier then
, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall
aptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.
12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will through-
y purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the
arner: but he will burn up the chaff with un-
uenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan
nto John, to be batized of him.
14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to
e baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer
t to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill
l righteousnesse Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up
raightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens
were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God
escending like a dove, and lighting upon him.
17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This
my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

*Christ is tempted, and over cometh: 17 Begin-
neth to preach: 18 Calleth his disciples.*

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the
wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and four-
e nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said,
f thou be the Son of God, command that these
ones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man
all not live by bread alone, but by every word
hat proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy

ſtle, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,
6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the ſon of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, it is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.
10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jeſus had heard that John was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)
19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.
20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 An
ther, a
23 ¶
ng in th
the k
eſſe, an
24 A
nd they
ere tak
nd thos
hoſe wh
alſie, a
25 A
eople,
om Je
nd Jo
Who
and li
And
am
me u
2 And
aying,
3 Ble
he king
4 Bl
omfort
5 Bl
he eart
6 Bl
fter ri
7 Bl
in me
8 Bl
ee Go
9 Bl
e calle
10 Bl
ouſne
eaven
11 B
d pe
il ag
12 I
s your
13 An

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Who are blessed. 13 *The apostles are the salt and light of the world.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the pure in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the

prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one jote, or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the

adversarie

verſarie deliver thee to the judge, and the ſud
liver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into
iſon.
26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no
eans come out thence, till thou haſt paid the ut-
moſt farthing.
27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of
d time, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.
28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh
a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adul-
ry with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out,
nd caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee,
at one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not
at thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off,
nd caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee
at one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not
at thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
31 It hath been ſaid, Whoſoever ſhall put away
s wife, let him give her a writing of divorſement.
32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put
way his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication,
uſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhal
arry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid
them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy
f, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.
34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither
heaven, for it is Gods throne:
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither
Jeruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.
36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, be-
uſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.
37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea;
ay nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe cometh
evil.
38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, An
e for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I ſay unto you, that ye reſiſt not evil:
t whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right
eek, turn to him the other alſo.
40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and
ke away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.
41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a
ile, go with him twain.

42 Give

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do ye more *then others*? do not even the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of almes,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving,* 16 *faſting,* 19 *our treaſure.* 24 *God and mammon.*

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward of your father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doeſt thine almes, do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain repetitions

the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven. Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.
20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall* he not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that yee have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and strait gate.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, & few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me; Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 18 The devils driven out of two men, 32 go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthie that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof; but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having ſol-

diers

iers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he
oeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and
o my servant, Do this, and he doth it.
10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said
o them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I
ave not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, that many shall come
om the east and west, and shall sit down with
braham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome
f heaven.
12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast
ut into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping
d gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way,
d as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee.
nd his servant was healed in the self same houre.
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house,
e saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left
r: and she rose and ministred unto them.
16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought
nto him many that were possessed with divels:
nd he cast out the spirits with his word, and
ealed all that were sick:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken
y Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our
nfirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about
im, he gave commandment to depart unto the
ther side.
19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto
im, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever
hou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have
oles, and the birds of the air have nests; but the
on of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 And another of his disciples said unto him,
ord, suffer me first to go and burie my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let
e dead burie their dead.
23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his
sciples followed him.
24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in
e sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with
e waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke
him,

him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine, and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be for-

given

ven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?
6 But that ye may know that the Son of man
th power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he
the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed,
d go unto thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvel-
l, and glorified God, which had given such
wer unto men.
9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he
w a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of
stome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And
arose, and followed him.
10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat
the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners
me and sate down with him and his disciples.
11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said un-
his disciples, Why eateth your master with Pub-
anes and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto
m, They that be whole need not a physician, but
y that are sick.
13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I
ll have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not
me to call the righteous, but sinners to repen-
nce.
14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, say-
g, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but
y disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children
the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bride-
oom is with them? but the dayes will come
en the bridegroom shall be taken from them,
d then shall they fast.
16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto
old garment: for that which is put in to fill
up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is
de worse.
17 Neither do men put new wine into old bot-
s: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth
, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine
o new bottles, and both are preserved.
18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, be-
d, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped
n, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but
me and lay thine hand upon her, and she shal live.
19 And

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and
did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased
with an issue of bloud twelve years, came behind
him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but
touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he
saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort;
thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman
was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and
saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid
is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him
to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went
in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all
that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind
men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son
of David have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the
blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto
them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They
said unto him, Yea, LORD.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According
ing to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, And Jesus straitly
lie charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread
abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to
him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb
spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It
was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out
devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and
villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preach-
ing the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every
sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was
moved with compassion on them, because they
faint

fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The Apostles are sent to do miracles, and to preach.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever citie or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthie, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthie, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthie let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmeless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name sake: but he that endureth to the end, shal be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household.

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all num-

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 *John sendeth to Christ.* 7 *Christs answer.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf he
the dead are raised up, and the poore have
gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be
sended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to
unto the multitudes concerning John, What w
ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shak
with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man cl
thed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear
clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A proph
yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behol
I send my messenger before thy face, which sh
prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that a
born of women, there hath not risen a greater th
John the baptist: notwithstanding, he that is le
in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John the baptist, u
till now, the kingdome of heaven suffereth v
lence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophe
sied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias wh
was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this genera
on? It is like unto children sitting in the marke
and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, a
ye have not danced: we have mourned unto y
and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinki
and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking
they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wi
bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: b
wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wh
in most of his mighty works were done, bec
they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Be
saida: for if the mighty works which were

n you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would ave repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolera- le for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, hen for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted un- o heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if he mighty works which have been done in thee, ad been done in Sodom, it would have remained ntill this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more to- erable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judge- ment, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I hank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, ecause thou hast hid these things from the wise nd prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy ight.
27 All things are delivered unto me of my Fa- her: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; either knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, nd he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are eav e laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; or I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall nde rest unto your souls.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sab- bath. 31 *Blasphemie against the holy Ghost.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an- ungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and o eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto im, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not awfull to do upon the sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what avid did when he was an hungred, and they that ere with him,
4 How he entred into the house of God, and id eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull or him to eat, neither for them which were with im, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how th
on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple p
fane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is
greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth,
will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would
have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the ſa
bath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he w
into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which h
his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying,
ſt lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? th
they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall th
be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and
ſt fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he n
lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſhe
wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabba
dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thi
hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was re
red whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and hel
counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy hi

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew h
ſelf from thence: and great multitudes follow
him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not m
him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpo
by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen,
beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I w
put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew jud
ment to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſh
any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſm
king flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend fo
judgement unto victorie.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſe
w

with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every citie or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and

by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHA

CHAP. XIII.

Of the sower. 35 Why Christ spake in parables.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seed fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esias, which saith, By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eares, and hear with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your eares, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many pro-
phets and righteous men have desired to see thos
things which ye see, and have not seen them: and
to hear those things which ye hear, and have not
heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the king-
dome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the
wicked one, and catcheth away that which was
sown in his heart: this is he which received seed
by the way side.

20 But hee that received the seed into stony pla-
ces, the same is he that heareth the word, and a-
non with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth
for a while, for when tribulation or persecution a-
riseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns
is he that heareth the word: and the care of this
world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the
word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good
ground, is he that heareth the word, and underst and-
eth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth
some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them
saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a
man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and
sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the houlholder came and
said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed
in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this.
The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that
we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the
tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in
the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather
ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles
to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them
saying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain

of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them. The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us, the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great

price, he went and sold all that he had & bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 10 John Baptist beheaded.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and tooke the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediatly Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

2 Gods commandments and mens traditions.
11 What defileth, and what not.

THen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying

2 Why

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the traditi-
rot the elders? for they wash not their hands
hen they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do
ou also transgresse the commandment of God by
our tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy Fa-
her and mother: and he that curseth father or mo-
her, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father
r his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou
ightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he*
shall be free. Thus have ye made the command-
ment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of
ou, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their
mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but
their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for
doctrines the commandments of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto
them, Hear and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defil-
eth a man: but that which cometh out of the
mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him,
Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended
after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant which
my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be
rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of
the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both
shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, De-
clare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without un-
derstanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever
entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and
is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the
mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile
the man.

19 For

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercie on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have

have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The signe of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduce. 21 Christ foresheweth his death.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake

take it not to you concerning bread, that you should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan; thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain
he whole world, and lose his own soul? or what
hall a man give in exchange for his soul?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory
f his Father, with his angels; and then he shall
ewardevery man according to his works.
28 Verily I say unto you, There be some stand-
ng here, which shall not taste of death, till they
e the Son of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James,
and John his brother, and bringeth them up
nto an high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: and his
ce did shine as the sun, and his raiments was
hite as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto them Mo-
s and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus,
ord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt,
et us make here three tabernacles; one for thee,
nd one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud
vershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of
he cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son,
n whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on
heir faces, and were sore afraid.
7 And Jesus come and touched them, and said,
rise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they
w no man, save Jesus only.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Je-
s charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man,
ntill the Son of man be risen again from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why
en say the Scribes that Elias must first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, E-
as truly shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come alrea-
y, and they knew him not, but have done unto
im whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also
he Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then

13 Then the disciples understood that he spoke unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shal say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers.

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 For the son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ More-

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother ſhall treſpaſs against thee, go and tell him his fault betwee thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall ask, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? till ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Until ſeven times: but, untill ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold and his wife and children, and all that he had and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and worſhipped him ſaying, Lord have patience with me and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat ſaying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet

d beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, d I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him o priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was ne, they were very ſory, and came and told unto eir lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, d unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave ee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſsion thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him the tormentours, till he ſhould pay all that as due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo nto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every e his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt healeth the ſick: 3 and anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement.

ANd it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galie, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond ordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee ealed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting m and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye ot read, that he which made *them* at the begining, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave faher and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: nd they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one eſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, t not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then comand to give a writing of divorcement, and to put er away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardeſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your ives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away

...ving his wife, except *it be* for fornication, ...shall marry another, committeth adultery: ... whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth co... mit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciple say unto him, If the case of t... man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot ... ceive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given:

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were ... born from *their* mothers womb: and there are so... eunuchs which were made eunuchs of men: a... there be eunuchs, which have made themselv... eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He th... is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him litt... children, that he should put *h*s hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them

14 But Jesus said Suffer little children, and fo... bid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departe... thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master what good thing shall I do that ... may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why calleſt thou m... good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: bu... if thou wilt enter into life, keep the command... ments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first, shall be last, and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of the labourers in the vine yard.* 20 *Christ teacheth his disciples to be humble.*

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place.

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vine yard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vine-yard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but

shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authoritie upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O LORD, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem on an asse, 12 He casteth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fu
which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion behold, thy
cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an
and a colt the foal of an asse.
6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus c
manded them,
7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and
on them their clothes, and they set him thereo
8 And a very great multitude spread their
ments in the way, others cut down branches f
the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before, and
followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the so
David: blessed is he that cometh in the nam
the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Jerusalem,
the citie was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus
Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of G
and cast out all them that sold and bought in
temple, and overthrew the tables of the mo
changers, and the seats of them that sold doves
13 And said unto them, It is written, My h
shall be called the house of prayer, but ye h
made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to hi
the temple, and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and Scribes
the wonderfull things that he did, and the chil
crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to
son of David; they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what
say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have
never read, Out of the mouth of babes and
lings thou hast perfected praise.
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of th
tie into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned into
citie, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the w
came to it, and found nothing thereon, but
onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on
henceforward for ever. And presently th
tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a
certain householder which planted a vineyard,
hedged it round about, and digged a wine-
in it, and built a tower, and let it out to hus-
bandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew
he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that
might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants,
beat one, and killed another, and stoned anoth

36 Again, he sent other servants, more than
first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son,
ing, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son,
said among themselves, This is the heir,
let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheri

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him
the vine-yard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vine-
cometh, what will he do unto those husband

41 They say unto him, He will miserably
stroy those wicked men, and will let out *his*
yard unto other husbandmen, which shall
him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never
the scriptures, The stone which the builders
ed, the same is become the head of the corn
is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in

43 Therefore say I unto you, The king
God shall be taken from you, and given to
tion bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this ston
be broken: but on whomsoever it shall
will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharis
heard his parables, they perceived that he s
them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands
they feared the multitude, because they too
for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The*
of the Gentiles. 11 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them
by parables, and said,

CHAP. XXII.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings *are* killed, & all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of *it*, and went their waies, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroied those murderers, and burnt up their citie.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthie.
9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outter darknesse: there shall be wepping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither careest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and

said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they br
unto him a peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this i
and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then said
unto them. Render therefore unto Cesar,
things which are Cesars, and unto God,
things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they
velled, and left him and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadd
which say that there is no resurrection, and a
him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die,
ving no children, his brother shall maary his w
and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren,
the first when he had married a wife, deceased
having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third,
the seventh.
27 And last of all, the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose w
shall she be of the seven? for they all had her
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do e
not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of G
30 For in the resurrection they neither ma
not are given in marriage, but are as the angel
God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the d
have ye not read that which was spoken unto
by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God
Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the G
of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, t
were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard t
he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were
gathered together.
35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, an
him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment
the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love t
L

ed thy God with all thy heart, and with all
y ſoul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the firſt and great commandment.
39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, Thou ſhalt
ve thy neighbour as thy ſelf.
40 On theſe two commandments hang all the
w and the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered toge-
er, Jeſus asked them,
42 Saying what think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon
he? They ſay unto him, *The ſon* of David.
43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David
ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,
44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on
y right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-
ool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his
n?
46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word,
either durſt any man (from that day forth) ask
im any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 The Scribes and Phariſees good doctrine, but
vil example of life. 34 The deſtruction of Jeru-
lem.*

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his
diſciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in
oſes ſeat.
3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve,
hat obſerve and do; but do not ye after their
orks: for they ſay, and do not.
4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous
o be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but
hey *themſelves* will not move them with *one* of
eir fingers.
5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of
en: they make broad their phylacteries, and
nlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and
he chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be cal-
ed of men, Rabbi Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your
maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethen.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth:

for one is your father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters; for one is your master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased, and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shal swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-

crites

ites, for ye make clean the outside of the cup
d of the platter, but within they are full of ex-
rtion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is
within the cup and platter, that the outside of
hem may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites,
or ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which in-
eed appear beautifull outward, but are within
ull of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous
nto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and
niquity.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
rites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets,
nd garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our
athers, we would not have been partakers with
hem in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves,
hat ye are the children of them which killed the
rophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers how
an ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you pro-
ets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of
m ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them
hall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute
them from citie to citie.

35 That upon you may come all the righteous
bloud shed upon the earth, from the bloud of
righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias son
of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple
and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall
come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest
the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto
thee, how often would I have gathered thy chil-
dren together even as a hen gathereth her chickens
under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me hence-
forth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh
in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The destruction of the temple. 29 Of Christ coming to judgement.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house.
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo here is Christ, or there: believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark.

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming.

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *The last judgement described.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrie, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability: & straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beside them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his

right

ight hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit e kingdome prepared for you from the foundati- n of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a anger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye isited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, say- ng Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed hee? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* n? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and ame unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto hem, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have one *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left and, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting ire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: na- ked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting pu- nishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, & the elders of the people, unto the pa-

lace

place of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill *him*.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.
6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.
8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.
10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.
12 For in that she hath poored this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover.
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.
20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to his disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father

ather, and he shall presently give me more then
elve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled,
at thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multi-
des, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords
nd staves for to take me? I sate daily with you
aching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of
e prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the dis-
ples forsook him, and fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led
im away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the
cribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the
igh priests palace, and went in, and sat with the
ervants to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the
ouncel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put
im to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false
witnesse came, yet found they none. At the last
ame two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to de-
troy the temple of God, and to build it in three
ayes.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him,
Answerest thou nothing? What *is it*, *which* these
witnesse against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest
nswered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the
iving God, that thou tell us, whether thou be
he Christ the son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: ne-
ertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see
he Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,
nd coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, say-
ng, He hath spoken blasphemy, what further need
ave we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard
is blasphemy?
66 What think ye? They answered and said, He
s guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffet-
ed him, and others smote *him* with the palmes of
heir hands,

68 Saying,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, w
is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the pala
and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou
wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I kn
not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the por
another *maid* saw him, and said unto them t
were there, This fellow was also with Jesus
Nazareth.

72 And again he denyed with an oath, I do
know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they t
stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also
one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*
know not the man. And immediatly the cock cr

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jes
which said unto him, Before the cock crow, th
shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and w
bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

*¶ 1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 5 Ju
hangeth himself. 35 Christ crucified.*

WHen the morning was come, all the ch
priests and elders of the people, took co
sel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led h
away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the g
vernour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, wh
he saw that he was condemned, repented himse
and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to
chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betra
the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that*
us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in t
temple, and departed, and went and hanged hi
self.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pie
and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into
treasurie, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with t
the potters field, to burie strangers in.

8 Wh

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the LORD appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour: and the governour asked him, saying, art thou the King of the Jews? and Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ.

18 For hee knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing

nothing, but that rather a tumult was ma
he took water, and washed his hands before t
multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood
this just person: *see ye to it.*

25 Then answered all the people, and said, H
blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them
and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered hi
to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took J
sus into the common hall, and gathered unto hi
the whole band *of soulaiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him
scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown
thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed
his right hand: and they bowed the knee befo
him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of th
Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the ree
and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, th
took the robe off from him, and put his own ra
ment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man
Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled
bear his crosse.

33 And when they were come into a place c
led Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, ming
with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*,
would not drink.

35 And they crucified him and parted his ga
ments, casting lots: that it might be fulfille
which was spoken by the prophet, They part
my garments among them, and upon my vesture
they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there

37 And set up over his head, his accusatio
written, THIS IS JESUS THE KIN
OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified wi
him: one on the right hand, and another on t
left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, w
ging their heads,

40 A

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land untill the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?* that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When

57 When the even was come, there came a
man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also
self was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bo
Jesus: then Philip commanded the body
delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body,
wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, whic
had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a
stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and de
ed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and
other Mary, sitting over against the sepulch

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the
of the preparation, the chief priests and Pha
came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that dec
said, while he was yet alive, After three da
will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre
made sure untill the third day, lest his disci
come by night, and steal him away, and say
the people, He is risen from the dead: so the
errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, ye have a watch
your way make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre
sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christ's resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to the women,* 16 *and to the disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to teach and to baptize.*

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to
towards the first day of the week, came
Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the s
chre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake
the angel of the Lord descended from heaven
came and rolled back the stone from the d
and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, an
raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did
and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said, unto
wo

omen, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Je-
s, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said.
me, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he
risen from the dead; and behold he goeth be-
re you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo,
have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre,
with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his
isciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, be-
old Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they
ame, and held him by the feet, and worshipped
im.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go
o tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and
here shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some
f the watch came into the city, and shewed unto
he chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the
lders, and had taken counsel, they gave large mo-
ey unto the souldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night,
nd stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governours ears, we
will persuade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were
aught: and this saying is commonly reported a-
mong the Jews untill this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into
Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appoint-
ed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped
him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying,
All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, ba-
ptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the
Son, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things what-
soever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with
you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 John Baptist office. 9 Jesus is bapti 12 tempted 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Simon others, 23 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the Gospe Jesus Christ, the Son of Go

2 As it is written in the p phets, Behold, I send my m senger before thy face, wh shall prepare thy way be thee.

3 The voice of one crying the wildernesse, prepare ye the way of the L make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, preach the baptisme of repentance, for the re mission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all ptized of him in the river of Jordan, confes their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and did eat locusts and wilde honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one m tier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoo am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that J came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was bapti of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the w he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit li dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, sa Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well p ed.

12 And immediatly the ſpirit driveth him into
he wildereeſſe.
13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty
ayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde
eaſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in priſon, Je-
s came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the
ingdome of God,
15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the
ngdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve
e goſpel.
16 Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he
w Simon and Andrew his brother, caſting a net
to the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)
17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me,
d I will make you to become fiſhers of men.
18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and
llowed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence,
ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his bro-
er, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.
20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they
ft their father Zebedee in the ſhip, with the
ired ſervants, and went after him.
21 And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraight-
ay on the ſabbath-day he entred into the ſyna-
gogue, and taught.
22 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:
r he taught them as one that had authoritie, and
t as the Scribes.
23 And there was in their ſynagogue a man
ith an unclean ſpirit, and he cryed out,
24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do
ith thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou
me to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art,
e holy one of God.
25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy
eace, and come out of him.
26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him,
nd cryeth with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that
ey queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What
hing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with
uthority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits,
nd they do obey him.
28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad

throughout all the region round about Galil

29 And forthwith, when they were come of the ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a f and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, lift her up; and immediatly the fever left and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered togeth the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of di diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered the devils to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great w before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with h followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſ unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into next townes, that I may preach there alſo: therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throu out all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beſeech him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying u him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſsion, put f his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediatly leproſie departed from him, and he was clean

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthw ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothin any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the pr and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which M ſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publiſh much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſom that Jeſus could no more openly enter into

, but was without in desert places: and they
ne to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth one sick of the palsie. 14 calleth Matthew, 17 eateth with publicanes and sinners.

1. Nd again he entred into Capernaum, after
some dayes, and it was noised that he was in
house.

And straightway many were gathered together,
omuch that there was no room to receive them,
not so much as about the doore: and he preached
he word unto them.

And they come unto him, bringing one sick of
palsie, which was born of foure.

And when they could not come nigh unto him
preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was:
when they had broken it up, they let down
bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the
of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

But there were certain of the Scribes sitting
se, and reasoning in their hearts,

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies?
o can forgive sins but God onely?

And immediatly, when Jesus perceived in his
rit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he
unto them, Why reason ye these things in
ur hearts?

Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the
lsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise
take up thy bed and walk?

But that ye may know that the Son of man
h power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to
sick of the palsie)

I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed,
go thy way into thine house.

And immediatly he arose, took up the bed,
went forth before them all, insomuch that
y were all amazed, and glorified God, saying,
never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea-side, and
the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught
m.

And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of
phus sitting at the receipt of custome, and
said

said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, & the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 The withered hand healed, 13 the twelve Apostles chosen. 23 Blasphemy convinced.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him and cryed, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth

unto him whom he would: and they came unto h

14 And he ordained twelve, that they sha
be with him, and that he might send them forth
preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, a
to cast out devils.

16 And Simon, he surnamed Peter,

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John t
brother of James (and he surnamed them Boane
ges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew
and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* o
Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaani

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed hi
and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together agai
so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of *it*, they w
out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is be
side himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from
Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by t
prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unt
them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it fel
that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self tha
house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and b
divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house
and spoil his goods, except he will first bind
the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be fo
given unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wher
with soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy
Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in dange
of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother
and standing without sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him: and they
said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre
thren without seek for thee.

33 An
mother
34 An
ste abo
by bret
35 Fo
same is
1 Th
thereof
the mu
A Ne
an
titude,
the sea
on the
2 A
and sa
3 H
sow:
4 A
by th
and d
5 A
not n
cause
6
and b
7
grew
8
fruit
forth
dred
9
hear
10
him
11
to h
but
are
and
lest
th

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 26 Of the seed growing secretly. 30 Of the mustard-seed.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this
parable? and how then will you know all para
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, wh
the word is sowen, but when they have heard, S
tan cometh immediatly, and taketh away the w
that was sowen in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sow
on stony ground, who when they have heard t
word, immediatly receive it with gladnesse:
17 And have no root in themselves, and so e
dure but for a time: afterward when affliction
persecution ariseth for the words sake, immedi
they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sowen amo
thorns: such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the dece
fulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things
ering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfr
full.
20 And these are they which are sowen on go
ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, a
bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, a
some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brou
to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and n
to be set on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid which shall not
manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, b
that it should come abroad.
23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what yo
hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be me
sured to you: and unto you that hear shall mo
be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: a
he that hath not, from him shall be taken eve
that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God
as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day,
and the seed should spring and grow up, he know-
eth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self;
first the blade, then the ear, after that the full co
in the eare.

29 B

29 But when the fruit is brought forth immediatly he putteth in the ſicle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we licken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt not thou that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are yee ſo fearfull? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the ſwine:* 35 *Jairus daughter.*

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, a
no man could binde him, no not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound w
fetters, and chains, and the chains had been pl
ked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in p
ces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day, he was in t
mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutti
himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came a
worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voice, and said, Wh
have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of t
most high God? I adjure thee by God, that th
torment me not
8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the ma
thou unclean spirit)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? An
he answered, saying, My name is legion: for w
are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he wou
not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mou
tains, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Se
us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. A
the unclean spirits went out, and entred into t
swine, and the herd ran violently down a ste
place into the sea, (they were about two tho
sand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told
in the citie, and in the countrey. And they we
out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they came to Jesus, and see him th
possessed with the devil, and had the legion, s
ting, and clothed, and in his right minde, a
they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it b
fell to him that was possessed with the devil, a
also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart o
of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, h
that had been possessed with the devil, prayed h
that he might be with him.

19 He

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ru-

ler

er of the synagogues house, certain which sa
Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the M
ster any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spo
ken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, B
not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, sa
Peter, and James, and John the brother of Jame

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler o
the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them th
wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unt
them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the da
sel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but whe
he had put them all out, he taketh the father an
the mother of the damsel, and them that were wi
him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and sa
unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpr
ted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and wal
ed, for she was of the age of twelve years, a
they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no ma
shou'd know it: and commanded that somethi
should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He sendeth forth his disciples.* 14 *John Baptist is beheaded.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea;* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND he went out from thence, and came int
his own countrey, and his disciples follo
him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he beg
to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing h
were astonished, saying, From whence hath th
man these things? and what wisdome is this whi
is given unto him, that even such mighty wor
are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, th
brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Si
mon? and are not his sisters here with us? An
they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is n
without honour, but in his own countrey, a
among

among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him,

and

and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorie, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he wou'd not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privatly.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities and prevent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having

shep-

shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sate down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing; (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediatly he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and

the

the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed
themselves beyond measure, and wondred.
52 For they considered not *the miracle* of
loaves, for their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had passed over, they
into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the
54 And when they were come out of the
straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region
about, and began to carrie about in beds,
that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entred, into villa
or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in
streets, and besought him that they might t
if it were but the border of his garment: and
many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault with the disci*
for eating with unwashen hands. 14 *Meat defi*
not the man.

THen came together unto him the Phari
and certain of the Scribes, which came fr
Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples
bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwash
hands) they found fault.
3 For the pharisees, and all the Jews, exc
they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding
tradition of the elders.
4 And when they come from the market, exc
they wash, they eat not. And many other th
there be, which they have received to hold, a
washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and
tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, W
walk not thy disciples according to the tradit
of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen han
6 He answered and said unto them, Well h
Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is wr
ten, This people honoureth me with their li
but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, tea
ing for doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the commandment of God,
hold the tradition of men, as the washing of
and cups; and many other such like things
9

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, if a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man,

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For

25 For a certain woman whose young daugh
had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came
fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenic
by nation) and she besought him that he wo
cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the child
first be filled: for it is not meet to take the c
drens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Y
Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the c
drens crums.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go
way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, s
found the devil gone out, and her daughter l
upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of T
and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thro
the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was d
and had an impediment in his speech: and they
beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitu
and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, a
touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, a
saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, a
the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spa
plain.

36 And he charged them that they should t
no man: but the more he charged them, so m
the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, sa
He hath done all things well: he maketh both
deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 11 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very g
and having nothing to eat, Jesus called hi
sciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, be
they have now been with me three dayes,
have nothing to eat.

And if I ſend them away faſting to their own
ſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of
m came from far.
And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence
a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in
wilderneſſe?
And he asked them, How many loaves have
And they ſaid, Seven.
And he commanded the people to ſit down on
ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and
e thanks, and brake, and gave to his diſciples
ſet before them: and they did ſet them before
people.
And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed
commanded to ſet them alſo before them.
So they did eat, and were filled: and they
k up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven
ts.
d they that had eaten were about foure
d, and he ſent them away.
¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip
h his diſciples, and came into the part, of Dal-
muth.
And the Phariſees came forth, and began to
eſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from
ven, tempting him.
And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith,
hy doth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? veri-
ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given to
s generation
And he left them, and entring into the ſhip
in, departed to the other ſide.
¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten to take
ead, neither had they in the ſhip with them more
n one loaf.
And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, be-
re of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the
ven of Herod.
And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying,
is becauſe we have no bread.
And when Jeſus knew it, he ſaith unto
em, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread?
rceive ye not, neither underſtand? have yee
ur heart yet hardened?
Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having eare,
ar ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When

19 When I brake the five loaves amo
thousand, how many baskets full of fragments
ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thou
how many baskets full of fragments took ye
And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that
not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they
a blinde man unto him, and besought him to
him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the
and led him out of the town, and when he
spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon hi
asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see m
trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upo
eyes, and made him look up: and he wa
stored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, sa
Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any
town:

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciple
to the towns of Cesaria Philippi: and by the
he asked his disciples, saying unto them, W
do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist:
some say, Elias, and others, one of the Prop

29 And he saith unto them, But whom s
that I am? And Peter answereth and saith
him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should
no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the S
man must suffer many things, and be reie
the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribe
be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And
took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and l
on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Ge
behinde me, Satan: for thou savoureſt no
things that be of God, but the things that be

34 ¶ And when he had called the peopl
him, with his disciples also, he said unto

Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man bee ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 30 He foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 33 And giveth divers instructions to his disciples.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.
2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them, Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what

what things they had ſeen, till the Son of
were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſ
queſtioning one with another what the riſing
the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay
Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias v
ly, cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and
it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt
fer many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed c
and they have done unto him whatſoever they
ed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his diſciples he
a great multitude about them, and the Scribes
ſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when
beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running
him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What que
ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and
Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſon, w
hath a dumb ſpirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he te
him; and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his te
and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples
they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithle
neration, how long ſhall I be with you, how l
ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me,

20 And they brought him unto him: and w
he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him,
he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it
ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a ch

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the
and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if
canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us,
help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt bel
all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the ch
cryed out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I bel
help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came ru
ing together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying
to him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee
me out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And *the spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and
me out of him, and he was as one dead, inso-
uch, that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted
n up, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his
ciples asked him privately, Why could not we
t him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come
th by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through
lilee, and he would not that any man should
ow it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto
m, The Son of man is delivered into the hands
men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee
illed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were
id to ask him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in
house, he asked them, What was it that ye di-
ed among your selves, by the way?
34 But they held their peace; for by the way
had disputed among themselves, who *should*
he greatest.
35 And he sate down and called the twelve, and
unto them, If any man desire to be first, the
e shall be last of all, and servant of all.
36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst
em: and when he had taken him in his arms,
aid unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children
y name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall re-
e me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master,
aw one casting out devils in thy name, and he
weth not us, and we forbade him, because he
weth not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is
an which shall do a miracle in my name, that
ightly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of
to drink, in my name, because ye belong to C
verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his re

42 And whosoever shall offend one of
little ones that believe in me, it is better for
that a millstone were hanged about his neck,
he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee cut it off:
better for thee to enter into life maimed, then
ving two hands, to go into hell, into the fire
never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the
is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off:
better for thee to enter halt into life, then ha
two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire tha
ver shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the
is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it
It is better for thee to enter into the kingdo
God with one eye, then having two eyes to be
into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the
is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire,
every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his
nesse, wherewith will you season it? Have
in your selves, and have peace one with anoth

CHAP. X.

2 *Of divorcement.* 23 *The danger of rich*

AND he arose from thence, and cometh in
coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jo
and the people resort unto him again; and
was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and
him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his
tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them,
did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write
of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them,
the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you thi
cept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God
ade them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and
other, and cleave to his wife,
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then
ey are no more twain, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joyned together,
t not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him a-
in of the same matter.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put
ay his wife, and marry another, committeth a-
ltery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband,
d be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ And they brought young children to him,
t he should touch them, and his disciples rebuk-
those that brought them.
14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much dis-
eased, and said unto them, Suffer the little chil-
n to come unto me, and forbid them not: for
such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not
eive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he
ll not enter therein.
16 And he took them up in his arms, put his
nds upon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way,
re came one running, and kneeled to him, and
ed him, Good Master, what shall I do that I
y inherit eternall life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
d? there is no man good, but one, that is, God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not
mmit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do
bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy
er and mother.
20 And he answered and said unto him, Master,
these have I observed from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and
d unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way,
whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore,
thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come,
e up the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went a-
y grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and sa
unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that h
riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at h
words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith u
them, Children, how hard is it for them that tr
in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the e
of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into t
kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measu
saying among themselves, Who then can be save

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, W
men it is impossible, but not with God: for w
God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, L
we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I
unto you, There is no man that hath left hou
or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wi
or children, or lands for my sake and the gosp

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now
this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, a
mothers, and children, and lands, with persecu
on; and in the world to come eternall life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last; a
the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up
Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and t
were amazed; and as they followed, they w
afraid: and he took again the twelve, and be
to tell them what things should happen unto hi

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, a
the Son of man shall be delivered unto the c
priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall c
demne him to death, and shall deliver him u
Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall sca
him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill h
and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Z
dee come unto him, saying, Master, we would
you should do for us whatsoever we shall de

36 And he said unto them, What would ye
I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us tha

ry ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on my
eft hand, in thy glorie.
38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what
e aſk: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and
e baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized
ith?
39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Je-
s ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the
p that I drink of; and with the baptiſme that
am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:
40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left
nd, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given to*
hem for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to
e much diſpleaſed with James and John.
42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto
em, Ye know that they which are accounted to
le over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them;
d their great ones exerciſe authoritie upon them.
43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſo-
er will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:
44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt,
all be ſervant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not to be mi-
ſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a
ranſome for many.
46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went
t of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great num-
r of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Ti-
eus, ſate by the high-way ſide begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Na-
reth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus thou
n of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold
s peace: but he cryed the more a great deal,
hou Son of David have mercy on me.
49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him
be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying
to him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.
50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and
me to Jeſus.
51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What
lt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde
n ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my
ght.
52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy

faith hath made thee whole: and immediatly he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

2 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 14 He curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without in a place where two wayes met: and they loosed him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out into Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungrie.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And they come to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel through the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, by what authority doſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I

will tell you by what authority I do these
30 The baptisme of John, was it from heav
of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, say
If we shall say from heaven, he will say, W
then did ye not beleeve him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared
people: for all men counted John, that he w
prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus,
cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto t
Neither do I tell you by what authority I do
things.

CHAP. XII.

*The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching
of tribute, 18 and the resurrection.*

AND he began to speak unto them by para
A certain man planted a vineyard, and se
hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the w
fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husb
men and went into a far countrey.
2 And at the season he sent to the husband
a servant, that he might receive from the husb
men, of the fruit of the vineyard.
3 And they caught him and beat him, and
him away empty.
4 And again he sent unto them another serv
and at him they cast stones, and wounded him
the head, and sent him away shamefully hand
5 And again, he sent another; and him they kil
and many others, beating some, and killing so
6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbelo
he sent him also last unto them, saying, T
will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said among themsel
This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the
heritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and killed him, and
him out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vi
yard do? he will come and destroy the husb
men, and will give the vineyard unto others.
10 And have ye not read this scripture? T
stone which the builders rejected is become
head of the corner.
11 This was the Lords doing, and it is mar
lous in our eyes.
12 O

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the
of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.
28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hav
heard them reasoning together, and perceiving
Jesus had answered them well, asked him, Which
the first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all
commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord
God is one LORD;
30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God w
all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with
thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is
first commandment.
31 And the second is like, namely this, Th
shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there
none other commandment greater then these.
32 And the Scribes said unto him, Well Ma
thou hast said the truth: for there is one God;
there is none other but he.
33 And to love him with all the heart, and w
all the understanding, and with all the soul,
with all the strength, and to love his neigh
as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offer
and sacrifices.
34 And when Jesus saw that he answered d
creetly, He said unto him, Thou art not far f
the kingdome of God. And no man after that
ask him any question.
35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while h
taught in the temple, How say the Scribes
Christ is the Son of David?
36 For David himself said by the holy G
The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my r
hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
37 David therefore himself called him L
and whence is he then his son? and the com
people heard him gladly.
38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine,
ware of the Scribes, which love to go in long
clothing, and love salutations in the market-place
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and
uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 Which devoure widows houses, and for
pretence make long prayers: these shall re
greater damnation.
41 ¶ And Jesus sate over against the trea

and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The destruction of the temple.* 9 *Persecution for the gospel.* 14 *Great calamities to the Jews.*

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to your selves: for they shal deliver you up to counsels and in the synagogues, ye shalbe beaten & ye shal be brought before rulers & kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye

shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but w
soever shall be given you in that houre, that
yet for it is not ye that speak, but the holy G
12 Now the brother shall betray the brothe
death, and the father the son: and children
rise up against their parents, and shall cause th
to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for
names sake: but he that shall endure unto the
the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination
desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, sta
ding where it ought not, (let him that readeth
derstand) then let them that be in Judea, flee
the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house top,
go down into the house, neither enter therein,
take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, not t
back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with childe, and
them that give suck in those dayes.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in
winter.
19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such
was not from the beginning of the creation whi
God created, untill this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened tho
dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the ele
sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened t
dayes.
21 And then if any man shall say to you, L
here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him n
22 For false Christs, and false prophets sh
rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to sedu
if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foret
you all things.
24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulatio
the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall n
give her light.
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and th
powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man co
ing in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his angels, and sh
gat

gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the ſon of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authoritie to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 A woman powreth ointment on his head. 10 Judas ſelleth him.

AFter two dayes, was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three

three hundred pence, and have been given to the poore? and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For you have the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Iesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, & the sheep shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee:

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit yee here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And

40 And when he returned, he found them
sleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither
wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith
unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it
is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man
is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me
is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediatly while hee yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, gave them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sate with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests, and all the counsel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And

57 And there arose certain, and bare false wit-
neſſe againſt him, ſaying,
58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this tem-
ple that is made with hands, and within three
dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree toge-
ther.
60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt,
and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing?
what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?
61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing.
Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto
him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the bleſſed?
62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the
Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and
coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and
ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?
64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy: what think
ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of
death.
65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover
his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him,
Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with
the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace,
there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.
67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf,
ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt
with Jeſus of Nazareth.
68 But he denyed, ſaying, I know not, neither
underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. and he went out in-
to the porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay
to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denyed it again. And a little after,
they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou
art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy
ſpeech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying,
I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.
72 And the ſecond time the cock crew: and
Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid un-
to him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt
deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon he
wept.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate, 15 delivered to be crucified, 27 hanged between two thieves, 43 and is honourably buried.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole counsel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will you that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17

17 And they clothed him with purple, and plaited a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,
18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews?
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.
21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with mirrhe: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.
29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.
33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkneſse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.
34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard

heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome,

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him into Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arenathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christs resurrection. 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others, 14 sendeth forth his apostles, 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morninig, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified? hee is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, & upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnes of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall bee saved, but he that beleeveth not shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any

any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, they lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken them, he was received up into heaven, and on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes preface.* 5 *The conception of John Baptist.* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The circumstances of the*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to passe that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 Accor

According to the custome of the priests of, his lot was to burn incense when he went in, the temple of the Lord.

And the whole multitude of the people were ying without, at the time of incense.

And there appeared unto him an angel of Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of ense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was trou- d, and fear fell upon him.

But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Za- rias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eli- eth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call name John.

And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and y shall rejoyce at his birth.

For he shall be great in the sight of the d, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even n his mothers womb.

And many of the children of Israel shall hee to the Lord their God.

And he shall go before him in the spirit and er of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to children, and the disobedient to the wisedome e just, to make ready a people prepared for Lord.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Where- hall I know this? for I am an old man, and wife well stricken in years.

And the angel answering said unto him, I Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee e glad tidings.

And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not to speak, until the day that these things shall performed, because thou beleevest not my ds, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

And the people waited for Zacharias, and veiled that he tarried so long in the temple.

And when he came out, he could not speak them: and they perceived that he had seen a n in the temple: for he beckened unto them, remained speechlesse.

And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes is ministration were accomplished, he depart- his own house.

And

24 And after those dayes his wife Elis
conceived, and hid her self five moneths, sa
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in
dayes wherein he looked on me, to take awa
reproch among men.
26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Ga
was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, n
Nazareth,
27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose n
was Joseph, of the house of David; and the
gins name was Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and
Hail *thou that art* highly favoured; the Lo
with thee: blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubl
his saying, and cast in her minde what man
salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not,
ry: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy w
and bring forth a Son, and shalt call his name
32 He shall be great, and shall be called th
of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give
him the throne of his father David.
33 And he shall reigne over the house of
for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be n
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How
this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto
The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and
power of the Highest shall overshadow th
therefore also that holy thing which shall be
of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she
also conceived a son in her old age, and this
sixth moneth with her, who was called bar
37 For with God nothing shall be unpossi
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid o
Lord, be it unto me according to thy word:
the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and wen
the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Ju
40 And entred into the house of Zacharias
saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to passe, that when Elis
heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leap

wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the
ly Ghoſt.
And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and
d, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed
he fruit of thy wombe.
And whence is this to me, that the mother
my Lord ſhould come to me?
For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation
nded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my
mbe for joy.
And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there
ll be a performance of thoſe things which were
d her from the Lord.
And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,
And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Sa-
our.
For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his
dmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all ge-
rations ſhall call me bleſſed.
For he that is mighty hath done to me great
ngs, and holy is his name.
And his mercy is on them that fear him, from
eration to generation.
He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, hee
h ſcattered the proud in the imagination of
ir hearts.
He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats,
exalted them of low degree.
He hath filled the hungrie with good things,
the rich he hath ſent empty away.
He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in re-
mbrance of his mercy.
As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and
is ſeed for ever.
And Mary abode with her about three
neths, and returned to her own houſe.
Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee
uld be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.
And her neighbours and her couſins heard
the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her,
they rejoyced with her.
And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day
came to circumciſe the childe, and they cal-
him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo,
he ſhall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? & the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holyness and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. & the nativitie of Christ. as His circumcision.

Nd it came to passe in those dayes, that there
went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that
the world should be taxed.
(And this taxing was first made when Cyre-
nius was governour of Syria)
And all went to be taxed, every one unto his
own citie.
And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out
the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the
y of David, which is called Bethlehem, (be-
use he was of the house and linage of David)
To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife,
ing great with childe.
And so it was, that while they were there, the
es were accomplished that she should be de-
ered.
And she brought forth her first-born son, and
pped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in
anger, because there was no room for them in
inne.
And there were in the same countrey shep-
ds abiding in the field, keeping watch over
r flock by night.
And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them,
the glory of the Lord shone round about them,
they were sore afraid.
And the angel said unto them, Feare not: for
old, I bring you good tidings of great joy,
ich shall be to all people.
For unto you is born this day, in the citie
David, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord.
And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall
e the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying
manger.
And suddenly there was with the angel a mul-
de of the heavenly host praising God and saying,
Glory to God in the highest, and on earth,
e, good will towards men.
And it came to passe, as the angels were gone
y from them into heaven; the shepherds said
to another, Let us now go even unto Bethle-
, and see this thing which is come to passe,
ich the Lord hath made known unto us.
And they came with haste, and found Mary

and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made t
abroad the saying which was told them conc
this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondred a
things which were told them by the shephe
19 But Mary kept all these things, and p
them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying
praising God for all the things that they ha
and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight dayes were accomp
for the circumcising of the childe, his nam
called JESUS, which was so named of t
gel before he was conceived of the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purificati
cording to the law of Moses, were accompl
they brought him to Jerusalem, to present h
the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lo
every male that openeth the womb shall be
holy to the Lord)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according t
which is said in the law of the Lord, A p
turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jer
whose name was Simeon; and the same ma
just and devout, waiting for the consolat
Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the
Ghost, that he should not see death, before h
seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the t
and when the parents brought in the child
to do for him after the custome of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and
God, and said,
29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant d
peace, according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation
31 Which thou hast prepared before the f
all people:
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and th
ry of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marve
those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Ma-
his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the
ll and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a
ne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:
35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own
ul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may
revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the
ughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was
a great age, and had lived with an husband ſe-
n years from her virginitie.
37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and
re years: which departed not from the temple,
ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and
.
38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks
ewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all
m that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.
39 And when they had performed all things ac-
ding to the law of the Lord, they returned into
lilee, to their own citie Nazareth.
40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in
rit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God
s upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem every
r at the feaſt of the paſſeover.
42 And when he was twelve year old, they went
to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.
43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they
urned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeru-
m, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the
mpany, went a dayes journey, and they ſought
m among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned
again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.
46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes
found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt
he doctours, both hearing them, and asking
m queſtions.
47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at
underſtanding and anſwers.
48 And when they ſaw him they were amazed:
his mother ſaid unto him, Sõn, why haſt thou
dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have
ght thee ſorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 Johns preaching. 15 His testimonie of Christ.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What
all we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that
th two coats, let him impart to him that hath
one; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then came also publicanes to be baptised,
d said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then
at which is appointed you.
14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him,
ying, And what shall we do? And he said unto
em, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any
sly, and be content with your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and
men mused in their hearts of John, whether
were the Christ or not;
16 John answered, saying unto them all, I in-
ed baptize you with water, but one mightier
n I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not
rthie to unloose: he shall baptize you with
holy Ghost, and with fire:
17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will
oughly purge his floore, and will gather the
eat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn
h fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation
ached he unto the people.
19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by
n for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for
the evils which Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up
hn in prison.
21 Now when all the people were baptized, it
me to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and
ying, the heaven was opened:
22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily
pe like a dove upon him, and a voice came from
ven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne,
thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty
rs of age, being (as was supposed) the son of
seph, which was *the son* of Heli,
24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the*
of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which
the son of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was

the son of Amos, which was the son of Na
which was the son of Esli, which was the so
Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was
son of Mattathias, which was the son of Se
which was the son of Joseph, which was the
of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which
the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorob
which was the son of Salathiel, which was the
of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which wa
son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, wh
was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of

29 Which was the son of Jose, which wa
son of Eleazar, which was the son of Jorim, wh
was the son of Matthat, which was the son of L

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which wa
son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, wh
was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eli

31 Which was the son of Melea, which wa
son of Menan, which was the son of Matta
which was the son of Nathan, which was the
of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which wa
son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which
the son of Salmon, which was the son of Na

33 Which was the son of Amminadab, wh
was the son of Aram, which was the son of
ron, which was the son of Phares, which
she son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which wa
son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, wh
was the son of Thara, which was the son of Na

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which wa
son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, wh
was the son of Heber, which was the son of

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which wa
son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem
was the son of Noe, which was the son of La

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which
the son of Enoch, which was the son of Ja
which was the son of Maleleel, which was
of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which wa
of Seth, which was the son of Adam,
the son of God.

CHA

Christ's temptation and fasting. 13 *He striueth with the deuil:* 14 *beginneth to preach.*

NOw Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuil, and those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuil said unto him, If thou be the sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil said unto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered unto me, and to whomsoeuer I will I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And, in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where hee had been brought up, and as his custome was he went

into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and
up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him t
of the prophet Esaias, and when he had ope
book, he found the place where it was w

18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, b
he hath anointed me to preach the gospel
poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-he
to preach deliverance to the captives, and rec
ling of sight to the blinde, to set at liberte
that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the L

20 And he closed the book, and he gave i
to the minister, and sate down, and the e
all them that were in the synagogue were
gid on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This
this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wond
the gracious words which proceeded out
mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs so

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surel
unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy
whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum
also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No
phet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows
in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the he
was shut up three yeares and six moneths
great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent,
unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman
was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the
of Elizeus the prophet; and none of them
cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when
heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the
and led him unto the brow of the hill (whe
their city was built) that they might cast
down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of
went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a cit

lilee, and taught them on the sabbath dayes.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for
word was with power.
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which
d a spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with
oud voice,
34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do
th thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy
e of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
ace, and come out of him. And when the devil
d thrown him in the midst, he came out of him,
d hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among
emselves, saying, What a word is this? for
th authoritie and power he commandeth the un-
an spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every
ace of the countrey round about.
38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and
ered into Simons house: and Simons wives mo-
er was taken with a great fever, and they be-
ught him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever;
d it left her. And immediatly she arose and mi-
stred unto them.
40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they
at had any sick with divers diseases, brought
em unto him: and he laid his hands on every
e of them, and healed them.
41 And devils also came out of many, crying
t, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.
nd he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak:
r they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed and went
to a desert place, and the people sought him,
d came unto him, and stayed him, that he should
t depart from them.
43 And he said unto them, I must preach the
ngdome of God to other cities also: for there-
re am I sent.
44 And he preached in the synagogue of Ga-
lee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the ship. 6 A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fisher men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean; and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go
shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy
nsing, according as Moses commanded, for a
timony unto them.
But so much the more went there a fame abroad
him, and great multitudes came together to
r, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.
16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilder-
se, and prayed.
17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he
as teaching, that there were Pharisees, and do-
ours of the law sitting by, which were come out
every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusa-
m: and the power of the Lord was present to
al them.
18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man
hich was taken with a palsie: and they sought
eans to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
19 And when they could not finde by what way
ey might bring him in because of the multitude,
ey went upon the house top, and let him down
hrough the tiling with his couch, into the midst
efore Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto
im, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.
21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to
eason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blas-
phemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he
answering said unto them, What reason ye in your
hearts?
23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven
thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?
24 But that ye may know that the Son of man
hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said
unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise,
and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.
25 And immediatly he rose up before them, and
took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his
own house, glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified
God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have
seen strange things to day.
27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and
saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt
of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his
house: and there was a great company of pu
cans, and of others that sate down with them.
30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murm
against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat
drink with publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, T
that are whole need not a physician: but they
are sick.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but s
ners to repentance.
33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the
sciples of John fast often, and make prayers,
likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but th
eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, Can ye make t
children of the bride-chamber fast, while t
bridegroom is with them?
35 But the dayes will come, when the brid
groom shall be taken away from them, and th
shall they fast in those dayes.
36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto the
No man putteth a piece of a new garment up
an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh
ment, and the piece that was taken out of the ne
agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into old bo
tles; else the new wine will burst the bottle
and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new bottle
and both are preserved.
39 No man also having drunk old wine, straigh
way desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath day.* 13 *Christ chooseth the twelve.*

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath a
the first, that he went through the corn fie
and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and
eat, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto the
Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on th
sabbath-dayes?
3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye no
read so much as this, what David did, when hi

lf was an hungred, and they which were with him;
4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?
5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
6 And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, & stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?
10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and he did so: & his hand was restored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:
14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called *Zelotes*,
16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.
17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And

19 And the whole multitude sought to to[uch] him: for there went vertue out of him, and h[ealed] them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disci[ples] and said, Blessed be ye poore: for youre is [the] kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for yee [shall] be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for [ye] shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, [and] when they shall separate you *from their compa[ny]* and shall reproch you, and cast out your name [as] evil, for the Sonof mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: [for] behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in [the] like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye [have] receyved your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for yee [shall] hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye [shall] mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well [of] you: for so did their fathers to the false prophe[ts].

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love [your] enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for th[em] which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the [one] cheek, offer also the other: and him that take[th] away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; [and] of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them [not] again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to [you] do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, [what] thank have ye? for sinners also love those [that] love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good [to] you, what thank have yee? for sinners also [do] even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye [hope] to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners [also] lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, [and] lend, hoping for nothing again; and your re[ward]

ll be great, and ye shall be the children of the ghest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciples is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock:

and

and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The centurions faith.* 10 *Christ healeth his servant being absent,* 11 *and raiseth the widows son.*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this,

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authoritie, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city,

hie, behold, there was a dead man carried out,
e onely ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow:
d much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſ-
on on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came and touched the biere (and
ey that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young
an, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.
15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and began to
eak: and he delivered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all, and they glori-
d God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up
ong us, and that God hath viſited his people.
17 And this rumour of him went forth through-
t all Judea, and throughout all the region round
out.
18 And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of
l theſe things.
19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his di-
ples, ſent them unto Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he
at ſhould come, or look we for another?
20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid,
hn Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art
ou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?
21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of
eir infirmities and plagues, and of evil ſpirits,
d unto many that were blinde he gave ſight.
22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go
ur way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen
d heard; how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk,
e lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are
ſed, to the poore the goſpel is preached.
23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be
ended in me.
24 And when the meſſengers of John were de-
rted, he began to ſpeak unto the people con-
rning John, What went ye out into the wilder-
ſe for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the
nde?
25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man
othed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are
gniouſly apparelled, and live delicatly, are in
gs courts.
26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet?
ay, I ſay unto you and much more then a prophet.
27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I

ſend

send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

CHAP. VIII.

There was a certain creditour, which had two
ers: the one ought five hundred pence, and
other fifty.
And vvhen they had nothing to pay, he frank-
orgave them both. Tell me therefore, vvhich
em will love him moſt?
Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that hee
vhom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him,
u haſt rightly judged.
And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto
on, Seeſt thou this vvoman? I entred into thine
ſe, thou gaveſt me no vvater for my feet: but
hath vvaihed my feet vvith tears, and vviped
vvith the hairs of her head.
Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this vvoman,
e the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe
feet.
Mine head vvith oyl thou didſt not anoint,
this vvoman hath anointed my feet vvith oint-
t.
Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins, vvhich
many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to
om little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.
And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.
And they that ſate at meat vvith him, began
ay vvithin themſelves, Who is this that forgi-
ſins alſo?
And he ſaid to the vvoman, Thy faith hath
ed thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

The parable of the ſower. 26 The legion of devils.

Nd it came to paſſe aftervvard, that he vvent
throughout every city and village preaching,
ſhevving the glad tidings of the kingdome of
d: and the twelve *were* vvith him.
And certain vvomen vvhich had been healed of
l ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene,
of whom went ſeven devils,
And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſtew-
, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred
o him of their ſubſtance.
¶ And when much people vvere gathered to-
ther, and vvere come to him out of every citie,
ſpake by a parable:
A ſower vvent out to ſovv his ſeed; and as he

ſovved

sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and
trodden down, and the fowls of the aire devo
6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoo
was sprung up, it withered away, because it
ed moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the
sprang up with it, and chocked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and
up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And whe
had said these things, he cryed, He that hath
to hear, let him hear.
9 And his disciples asked him, saying,
might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to
the mysteries of the kingdome of God: bu
others in parables; that seeing they might no
and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed
word of God.
12 Those by the wayside, are they that h
then cometh the devil, and taketh away the
out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve
be saved.
13 They on the rock, are they, which when
hear, receive the word with joy; and these
no root, which for a while beleeve, and in
of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns, are
which when they have heard, go forth, and
choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of
life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, w
in an honest and good heart, having hear
word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with pati
16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a c
covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under
but setteth it on a candlestick, that they whic
ter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be
manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall
known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for
soever hath, to him shall be given; and w
ever hath not, from him shall be taken even
which he seemeth to have.
19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, an
bre

ethren, and could not come at him for the
reasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said,
hy mother and thy brethren stand without de-
ring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My
other and my brethren are these which hear the
ord of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day,
at he went into a ship with his disciples: and
e said unto them, Let us go over unto the other
de of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there
me down a storm of winde on the lake, and they
ere filled *with water*, and were in jeopardie.

24 And they came to him and awoke him, say-
g, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and
buked the winde, and the raging of the water:
d they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith?
nd they being afraid, wondred, saying one to an-
her, What manner of man is this? for he com-
andeth even the windes and water, and they obey
im.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Ga-
renes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met
im out of the city, a certain man, which had de-
ils long time, and ware not clothes, neither abode
any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and fell
own before him, and with a loud voice said, What
ave I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God
ost high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit
o come out of the man. For oftentimes it had
aught him, and he was kept bound with chains,
nd in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was
riven of the devils into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy
ame? And he said, Legion: because many devils
ere entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not
ommand them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine
eding on the mountain; and they besought him

that he would suffer them to enter into th
him suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man,
tred into the swine: and the herd ran v
down a steep place into the lake, and were
34 When they that fed them saw wh
done, they fled, and went and told it in
and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what wa
and came to Jesus, and found the man
whom the devils were departed, sitting at
of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde:
were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them b
means he that was possessed of the devils, wa
ed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the co
of the Gadarenes round about, besought him
part from them; for they were taken wit
fear: and he went up into the ship, and re
back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils
departed, besought him that he might be
him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew
great things God hath done unto thee. And he
his way, and published throughout the wh
ty, how great things Jesus had done unto h

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus
returned, the people gladly received him: fo
were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named
rus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, a
fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him t
would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about t
years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he
the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of b
twelve years, which had spent all her living
on physicians, neither could be healed of an

44 Came behinde him, and touched the bo
his garment: and immediatly her issue of b
stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me?
all denyed, Peter, and they that were with

id, Master, the multitude throng thee, and
ee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched
I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not
d, she came trembling, and falling down before
im, she declared unto him before all the people,
what cause she had touched him, and how she
as healed immediatly.
48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good
mfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in
ace.)
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from
e ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him,
hy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him,
aying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be
ade whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered
o man to go in, save Peter and James, and John,
nd the father and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said,
Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that
e was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the
nd, and called, saying, Maide, arise.
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose
raightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he
arged them that they should tell no man what
as done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ sendeth forth his apostles. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 28 Christs transfiguration.

THen he called his twelve disciples together,
and gave them power and authoritie over all
vils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of
od, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, take nothing for your
urney, neither staves nor scrip, neither bread,
ither money, neither have two coats a piece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there
ide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye

go out of that citie, shake off the very dust
your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the
preaching the gospel, and healing every wh

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all
was done by him: and he was perplexed, b
that it was said of some, that John was risen
the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: a
others that one of the old prophets was risen

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded:
who is this of whom I hear such things? A
desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were re
told him all that they had done. And he
them and went aside privatly into a desert
belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, fol
him, and he received them, and spake unto
of the kingdome of God, and healed them th
need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away,
came the twelve and said unto him, Send the
titude away, that they may go into the tow
countrey round about, and lodge, and get v
for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them t
And they said, We have no more but five
and two fishes, except we should go and buy
for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men.
he said to his disciples, Make them sit down
fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit d

16 Then he took the five loaves and the
fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed
and brake, and gave to the disciples to set b
the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled:
there was taken up of fragments that remain
them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone
ing, his disciples were with him: and he
them, saying, Whom say the people that I

19 They answering said, John the Bapti
some say Elias: and others say, that one of
prophets is risen again.

He said unto them, But whom say ye that I
? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
And he straitly charged them and command-
them to tell no man that thing,
Saying, The Son of man must suffer many
gs, and be rejected of the elders, and chief
ests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the
d day.
¶ And he said to them all, If any man will
e after me, let him deny himself, and take up
cross daily, and follow me.
For whosoever will save his life, shall lose
but whosoever will lose his life for my sake,
same shall save it.
For what is a man advantaged, if hee gain
whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and
y words, of him shall the Son of man be as-
med, when he shall come in his own glory and
is Fathers, and of the holy angels.
But I tell you of a truth, there be some stand-
here which shall not taste of death, till they
he kingdome of God.
¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes
r these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and
es, and went up into a mountain to pray.
And as he prayed, the fashion of his coun-
nce was altered, and his raiment was white
glistering.
And behold, there talked with him two men,
ch were Moses and Elias.
Who appeared in glorie, and spake of his de-
e which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
But Peter, and they that were with him, were
ie with sleep: and when they were awake,
saw his glory, and the two men that stood
h him.
And it came to passe, as they departed from him,
r said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to
here; let us make three tabernacles, one for
, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not
wing what he said.
While he thus spake, there came a cloud,
overshadowed them, and they feared as they
ed into the cloud.
And there came a voice out of the cloud,

saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.
37 And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet acoming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 Let these sayings sinke down into your ears: for the Son of man shall bee delivered into the hands of men.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not:

he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was
me that he should be received up, he stedfastly
his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they
nt, and entred into a village of the Samaritans
make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his
e was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw
is, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command
e to come down from heaven, and consume them,
en as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said,
e know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy
ns lives, but to save them. And they went to an-
her village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe that as they went in
e way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will
llow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes,
d birds of the aire have nests, but the Son of man
h not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but
said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my fa-
er.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their
d, but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow
ee but let me first go bid them farewell which
at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having
his hand to the plough, and looking back, is
for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

The seventy disciples, 17 admonished to be hum-
41 Martha reprehended, & Mary commended.

After these things, the Lord appointed other
seventy also, and sent them two and two before
face into every city, and place whither he him-
would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest tru-
is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee
refore the Lord of the harvest, that he would
send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: behold, I send you forth as Lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather

ce, because your names are written in heaven.
21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and
d, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and
th, that thou hast hid these things from the
se and prudent, and hast revealed them unto
es: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy
ft.
22 All things are delivered to me of my Fa-
r: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but
Father; and who the Father is, but the Son,
d he to whom the Son will reveal him.
23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and
d privately, blessed are the eyes which see the
ngs that ye see.
24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings
ve desired to see those things which ye see, and
ve not seen them; and to hear those things which
hear, and have not heard them.
25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up,
d tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do
inherit eternall life?
26 He said unto him, What is written in the
w? how readest thou?
27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the
rd thy God with all thy heart, and with all
y soul, and with all thy strength, and with all
y minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.
28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered
ht: this do, and thou shalt live.
29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto
us, And who is my neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man
ne down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell a-
ong theeves, which stripped him of his raiment,
wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.
31 And by chance there came down a certain
iest that way; and when he saw him, he passed
on the other side.
32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the
ace, came and looked on him, and passed by on
other side.
33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed,
me where he was: and when he saw him, he
d compassion on him,
34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds,
uring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own

beast, and brought him to an inne, and took
of him,

35 And on the morrow when he departed,
took out two pence, and gave them to the host,
said unto him, Take care of him, and what-
soever thou spendest more, when I come again I will
pay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou,
neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.
Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou like-
wise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went,
he entred into a certain village: and a certain
woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which
sate at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much
serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou
not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone?
bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her,
Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about
many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath
chosen that good part, which shall not be taken
away from her.

CHAP. XI.

*1 Christ teacheth to pray instantly. 14 He casteth
out a dumb devil.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was pray-
in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his
disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as
John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,
Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy
name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in
heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive
every one that is indebted to us. And lead us
not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall
have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight,
and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is

me, and I have nothing to set before him?
7 And he from within shall answer and say, trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish, give him a serpent?
12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?
14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil: and it was dumb. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.
15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.
16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.
17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against house, falleth.
18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth, to hear the wisedome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light,
ing no part dark, the whole shall be full of
ht, as when the bright shining of a candle doth
e thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought
to dine with him: and he went in and sate
unto meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled
he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye
risees make clean the outside of the cup and
platter: but your inward part is full of rave-
g and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which
without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you
e: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint
rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over
gement and the love of God: these ought ye
have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the up-
most seats in the synagogues, and greetings in
markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites
ye are as graves which appear not, and the
n that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and
d unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproach-
us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers:
ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born,
ye your selves touch not the burdens with one
your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye builde the sepulchres
the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the
eds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them,
d ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God,
will send them prophets and apostles, and *some*
them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which
s shed from the foundation of the world, may
required of this generation.

51 From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud

of Zacharias, which perished between the
and the temple: verily I say unto you, it
required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have
away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in
selves, and them that were entring in, ye hi

53 And as he said these things unto them,
Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him
mently, & to provoke him to speak of many

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to
something out of his mouth, that they might
him.

CHAP. XII.

*¶ To avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in pu
ing Christs doctrine.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathe
gether an innumerable multitude of people,
somuch that they trode one upon another, he
to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware
the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocr

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall
revealed; neither hid that shall not be know

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in
nesse, shall be heard in the light; and that w
ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be
claimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not
of them that kill the body, and after that
no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall
Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath
to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two far
and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head
numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of mor
lue then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall co
me before men, him shall the Son of man also
fesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denyeth me before men, sha
denyed before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word
the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but
him that blasphemeth against the holy Gho
shall not be forgiven.

him.

11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, Thou haſt much goods laid up for many years, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou, fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life what ye ſhal eat, neither for the body what ye ſhal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then rai ment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toil not,

not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what yee shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make

uler over his houſhold, to give them their por-
ion of meat in due ſeaſon?
43 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his lord when
e cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.
44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make
im ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My
ord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat
he men ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink,
nd to be drunken:
46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day
hen he looketh not for him, and at an houre when
e is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will
ppoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.
47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will,
nd prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according
o his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things
worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes.
For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall
be much required: and to whom men have com-
mitted much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and
what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with,
and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!
51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on
earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.
52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one
houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt
three.
53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon,
and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt
the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother:
the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and
the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, When
ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway
ye ſay, There cometh a ſhower, and ſo it is.
55 And when ye ſee the ſouth-winde blow, ye
ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the
ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do
not diſcern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye
not what is right?

58 ¶ When

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer & the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fig-tree cursed.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vine-yard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, til I shal dig about it, & dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteen years, & was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath.

sabbath-day; and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,

28. when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

30. And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that were sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 *The dropsie healed on the sabbath:* 15 *The parable of the great supper.*

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day: that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were

ere bidden, when hee marked how they chose
t the chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wed-
ng, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more
nourable man then thou be bidden of him:
9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say
thee, give this man place: and thou begin with
ame to take the lowest room.
10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in
e lowest room, that when he that bade thee co-
eth, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher:
en shalt thou have worship in the presence of
em that sit at meat with thee.
11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abā-
d; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bad him,
When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not
y friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen,
r thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee
gain, and a recompence be made thee.
13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore,
e maimed, the lame, the blinde:
14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot re-
ompence thee: for thou shalt be recompenced at
e resurrection of the just.
15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat
with him, heard these things, he said unto him,
Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome
of God.
16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made
great supper, and bad many;
17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to
them that were bidden; Come, for all things are
now ready.
18 And they all with one consent began to make
excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a
piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I
pray thee have me excused.
19 And another said, I have bought five yoke
of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have
me excused.
20 And another said, I have married a wife, and
therefore I cannot come.
21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these
things. Then the master of the house being angry,
said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets

and

and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, he cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep:* 8 *of the piece of silver:* 11 *of the prodigall son.*

THen drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying This

This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them?

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall bee in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till shee finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner, that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his field, to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough

enough and to spare, and I perish with hu
18 I will arise and go to my father, and w
unto him, Father, I have sinned against heav
before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy
make me as one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father.
when he was yet a great way off, his father
him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell o
neck, and kissed him.
21 And the son said unto him, Father, I h
sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and a
more worthy to be called thy son.
22 But the father said to his servants, B
forth the best robe, and put it on him, and p
ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kil
and let us eat and be merry.
24 For this my son was dead, and is alive a
he was lost, and is found. And they began to b
merry.
25 Now his elder son was in the field: an
he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard m
sick and dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and a
what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is c
and thy father hath killed the fatted calf: bec
he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go
therefore came his father out, and intreated
29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo
many years do I serve thee, neither transgres
at any time thy commandment, and yet thou n
gavest me a kid, that I might make merry w
my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son was come, w
hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou h
killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever w
me, and all that I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry an
be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is a
again; and was lost, and is found.

CHA

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees reproved.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, an hundred measures of wheat. And he said, unto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnes, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one or love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous,

heard

heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores:

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses

d the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

THen said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, & he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: We have done that which was our duetie to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood a far off.

13 And

13 And they lifted up their voices, and [said], Jesus Master have mercie on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto [them], Go shew your selves unto the priests. [And] it came to passe that as they went, they were [cleansed].

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, & with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon

uſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not
ne down to take it away: and he that is in the
d, let him likewiſe not return back.
2 Remember Lots wife.
3 Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall
e it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall pre-
ve it.
4 I tell you, in that night there ſhall bee two
n in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other
ll be left.
5 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the
ſhall be taken, and the other left.
6 Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall
taken, and the other left.
7 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, Where,
rd? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the
y is, thither will the eagles be gathered toge-
r.

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow. 9 The Phariſie, and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt.

1 Nd he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*,
that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to
nt,
2 Saying, There was in a citie a judge, which
ed not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, & ſhe came
o him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſarie.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward
ſaid within himſelf, Though I feare not God, nor
rd man,
5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will
nge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe wea-
me.
6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt
ge ſaith.
7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which
day and night unto him, though he bear long
h them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily.
rtheleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall
de faith on the earth?
9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which
ed in themſelves that they were righteous, and
ſpiſed others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray,

the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adulterie, do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sate by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem.*

AND *Jesus* entred and passed through Jericho. 2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediatly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord Behold here thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laidest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knowest that I was an austere man taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over
you, in the which at your entring ye shall
colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loo
and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do y
him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the
hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their
and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the
thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and
their garments upon the colt, and they se
thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their
in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even
the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole
titude of the disciples began to rejoyce and
God with a loud voice, for all the mighty
that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh
name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and
the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from amon
multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy
ples.

40 And he answered and said unto them,
you, that if these should hold their peace,
stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he
the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even
least in this thy day, the things which belo
thy peace! but now they are hid from thi

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, tha
enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and
thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the gro
thy children within thee: and they shall not
in thee one stone upon another, because tho
est not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and b
cast out them that sold therein, and the
bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house
the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den
f theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the
hief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the
eople sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do: for
ll the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

ANd it came to passe, that on one of those daies,
as he taught the people in the temple, and
reached the gospel, the chief priests and the
cribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what
uthoritie dost thou these things? or who is hee
hat gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will
lso ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven,
r of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying,
f we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why
en beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will
tone us: for they be perswaded that John was a
rophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell
hence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you
y what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this pa-
ble: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let
t forth to husbandmen, and went into a far coun-
ey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the
usbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit
f the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him,
nd sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they
eat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and
ent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wound-
d him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What

shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Say

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any
mans brother die, having a wife, and he die with-
out children, that his brother should take his
wife, and rise up seed to his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the
first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died
childlesse.
31 And the third took her, and in like manner
the seven also. And they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of
them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The chil-
dren of this world marry, and are given in mar-
riage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy
to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the
dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
36 Neither can they die any more; for they are
equall unto the angels, and are the children of
God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, Even Moses
shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the
God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the
living; for all live unto him.
39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said,
Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not ask him any
question at all.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that
Christ is Davids son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of
psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou
on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is
he then his son?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he
said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk
in long robes, and love greetings in the markets,
and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the
chief rooms at feasts,

47 Which devoure widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore widow is commended.* 5 *The deſtruction of the temple and city is foretold.* 25 *The ſignes before the laſt day.*

AND he looked up, and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſurie.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poore widow, caſting in thither two mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penurie hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

5 ¶ And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 As for theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be throwen down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waves roaring.

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not

not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthie to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Judas. 7 The passeover prepared.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the wine, until the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so, but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and hee that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? riſe and
ray, leſt ye enter into temptation.
47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, behold, a multi-
de, and he that was called Judas, one of the
elve, went before them, and drew near unto
ſus, to kiſſe him.
48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt
ou the Son of man with a kiſſe?
49 When they which were about him, ſaw what
ould follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we
ite with the ſword?
50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the
gh prieſt, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus
t. And he touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then Jeſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, and
ptains of the temple, and the elders which were
me to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief,
ith ſwords and ſtaves?
53 When I was daily with you in the temple,
ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is
ur houre, and the power of darkneſſe.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and
ought him into the high prieſts houſe. And Pe-
r followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt
the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſate
own among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſate by
e fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid,
his man was alſo with him.
57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know
im not.
58 And after a little while another ſaw him,
d ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid,
an, I am not.
59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, ano-
er confidently affirmed, ſaying, of a truth this fel-
w alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou
yeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the
ck crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter,
d Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how
e had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou
alt deny me thrice.

62 And

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 Sent to Herod, 11 Sent back again, 25 delivered to be crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief Priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean,

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season,

reason, because he had heard many things of him and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I have examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse over all the earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood a far off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection declared to two women. 9 They report it to others.

NOw upon the first day of the week, verie early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre,

pulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galile,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Marie *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondring in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communication are theſe that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things

which

which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been hee, which should have redeemed Israel, and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another. Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And

35 And they told what things were done [in the] way, and how he was known of them in [breaking] of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself [stood] in the midst of them, and saith unto them, [Peace] be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shined in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that beleeve on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him and crye
This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh
me, is preferred before me, for he was before
16 And of his fulnesse have all we received,
grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, but
and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time; the
ly begotten Son, which is in the bosome of
Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John when
Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem
ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not: but
sed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art
Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou
prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art
that we may give an answer to them that
What sayest thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in
wildernesse, Make straight the way of the
as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the
risees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him,
baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ
Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize
water, but there standeth one among you, whom
know not.
27 He it is who coming after me, is pre
before me, whose shoes latchet I am not
to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara
Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming
eo him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God,
taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me
a man, which is preferred before me: for
before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he
made manifest to Israel, therefore am I
ptising with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the Law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and

saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in w
in no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence k
est thou me? Jesus answered and said unto h
Before that Philip called thee when thou w
under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, R
bi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King
Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Beca
said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, be
vest thou? thou shalt see greater things than t

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I
unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven o
and the angels of God ascending and descen
upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth to Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 15 and purgeth the temple.

AND the third day there was a marriage in C
of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was th
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disci
to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the moth
Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what ha
to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Wh
ever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pot
stone, after the manner of the purifying of
Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-
with water. And they filled them up to the br

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now,
bear unto the governour of the feast. And
bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the
that was made wine, and knew not whence it
(but the servants which drew the water kn
the governour of the feast called the bride

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the b
ning doth set forth good wine, and when me
well drunk, then that which is worse: but
hast kept the good wine until now.

11

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Ca-
na of Galilee, and manifested forth his glorie, and
his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he,
and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples,
and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and
Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold ox-
en, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of mo-
ney, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small
cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and
the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the chan-
gers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take
these things hence, make not my Fathers house an
house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was writ-
ten, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him,
What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that
thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy
this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six years was
this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up
three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead,
his disciples remembred that he had said this un-
to them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the
word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passe-
over, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name,
when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them,
because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testifie of
man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

*Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of re-
generation. 14 Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Ni-
codemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said un-

to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a [illegible] come from God: for no man can do these [illegible] that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, [illegible] rily I say unto thee. Except a man be born [illegible] he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man [illegible] born when he is old? can he enter the second [illegible] into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto [illegible] Except a man be born of water and of the [illegible] rit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, [illegible] that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must [illegible] born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and [illegible] heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence [illegible] it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one [illegible] that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How [illegible] can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou [illegible] a master of Israel, and knoweſt not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that [illegible] we do know, and testifie that we have seen, and [illegible] ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye be- [illegible] leeve not: how shall yee beleeve if I tell you of [illegible] heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but [illegible] he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of [illegible] man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the [illegible] wilderneſſe: even so must the Son of man be lifted [illegible] up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should [illegible] not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave [illegible] his only begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth [illegible] in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world [illegible] to condemne the world: but that the world [illegible] through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned [illegible]

eady, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that hee teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the ſpirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlaſting

life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall
see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with the woman of Samar.
62 Revealeth himself unto her.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and hee whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speake unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the

will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immedialy the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, shall live.

26 For

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive,

44 How

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

5 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 32 Declareth himself to be the bread of life.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passeover a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shal we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein to his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but

but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign sheweſt thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what doest thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
murmure not among your selves.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father
which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise
him up at the last day.
45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall
be all taught of God. Every man therefore that
hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh
unto me.
46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save
he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.
47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that belee-
veth on me hath everlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilder-
nesse and are dead.
50 This is the bread which cometh down from
heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the living bread which came down from
heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live
for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my
flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves,
saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I
say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of
man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my
bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up
at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud
is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my
bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live
by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall
live by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from
heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are
dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal live for ever.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he
taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they
had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who
can hear it?
61 When [Jesus knew] in himself, that his dis-
ciples

ciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jesus reproveth his kinsmen:* 10 *goeth up to the feast of tabernacles:* 14 *teacheth in the temple.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up into the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.
18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing

thing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town

Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went into his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.
12 Preacheth himself the light of the world.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot came.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake theſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſin, is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not vvell that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine ovvn glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jevvs unto him, Now we knovv that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, vvhich is dead? and the prophets are dead: vvhom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of vvhom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not knovvn him, but I knovv him: and if I should say, I knovv him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I knovv him and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day, and he savv it, and vvas glad.

57 Then said the Jevvs unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham vvas, I am.

59 Then

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but
Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, go-
ing through the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

He that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 13 *He is brought to the Phariſees.*

1 AND as *Jeſus* paſſed by, he ſaw a man which
was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter,
who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was
born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned,
nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould
be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me,
while it is day: the night cometh when no man
can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light
of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the
ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he an-
nointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of
Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went
his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which
before had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is
not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is hee: others ſaid, He is like
him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine
eyes opened?

11 He anſweted and ſaid, A man that is called
Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid
unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and
I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He
ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that
before time was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus
made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how
he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, Hee
put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This
man

man is not of God, because he keepeth not the
hath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a
sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division
among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What
sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes?
He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him,
that he had been blinde, and received his sight,
till they called the parents of him that had recei-
ved his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son,
who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he
now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know
that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know
not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not:
he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they
feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already,
that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he
should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask
him.

24 Then again called they the man that was
blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise:
we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sin-
ner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that
whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he
to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already,
and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it
again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art
his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as
for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why
herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not
from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners:
but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth
his will, him he heareth.

32 Since

32 Since the world began was it not heard that
ny man opened the eyes of one that was born
linde.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do no-
hing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou
wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?
And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and
when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost
thou beleeve on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that
might beleeve on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both
seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he wor-
shipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come
into this world, that they which see not, might
see, and that they which see might be made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with
him heard these words and said unto him, Are we
blinde also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, yee
should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: there-
fore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd.
24 He proveth by his works that he is Christ.

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not
by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth
up some other way, the same is a thief and a rob-
ber.
2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the
shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep
hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by
name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, hee
goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for
they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee
from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they
understood not what things they were which he
spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.

25 Jesus

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because thou said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, & there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary & her sister Martha

2 (It was that Mary which anointed [illegible] with ointment, and wiped his feet with her [illegible] whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, [illegible] Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Jesus

was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though hee were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, hee groned in the spirit and was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which openeth the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took councel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among

among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey near to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were

come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre?

28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard

heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed & did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cryed, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 And if any man hear my words, and [illegible] not, I judge him not; for I came not to [illegible] the world, but to save the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth [illegible] words, hath one that judgeth him: the word [illegible] have spoken, the same shal judge him in the last [illegible]

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

5 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: 14 exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie.

Now before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poured water into a basoe, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that yee should do as I have done to you.
16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if yee do them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.
19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am hee.
20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shal give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He

30 He then having receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and as I ſaid unto the Jewes, Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay vnto you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake: Verily verily I ſay unto thee, the cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denyed me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples, 6 profeſſeth himſelf the way, truth, life, and one with the Father,

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions, if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receiue you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we knovv not whither thou goeſt: & how can we knovv the vvay?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the vvay, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knovvn me, ye ſhould haue knovvn my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye knovv him, and haue ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever ye ſhall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe. I will come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world ſeeth mee no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will

will love him, and we will come unto him, & make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you,

ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friend.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works

which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation.* 23 *Prayers in Christs name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shal hear, that

shall

hal he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come.
14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of
mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine:
therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and
ſhall ſhew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and
again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I
go to the Father.
17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among them-
ſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little
while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little
while and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the
Father?
18 They ſaid therfore, What is this that he ſaith,
A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.
19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to
aſk him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among
your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while and ye
ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye
ſhall ſee me?
20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall
weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce:
and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall
be turned into joy.
21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow,
becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is de-
livered of her childe, ſhe remembreth no more the
anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I
will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce,
and your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye ſhall aſk me nothing:
Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall
aſk the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name:
aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be ful.
25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in
proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more
ſpeak unto you in proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you
plainly of the Father.
26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my name: and I ſay
not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe
ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came
out from God.

28 I came

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 9 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee,

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine,
and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but
these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy
Father, keep through thine own name those whom
thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept
them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have
kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of per-
dition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now I come to thee, and these things I
speak in the world, that they might have my joy
fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world
hath hated them, because they are not of the
world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out
of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them
from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not
of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word
is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even
so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that
they also might be sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them
also which shal beleeve on me through their word.
21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art
in me, & I in thee, that they also may be one in us:
that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have
given them: that they may be one, even as we are
one.
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee
made perfect in one, and that the world may know
that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou
hast loved me.
24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast
given me, be with me where I am, that they may
behold my glory which thou hast given me: for
thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known
thee, but I have known thee, and these have known
that thou hast sent me.

26 And

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 8 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Simon peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the place of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coles (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What

What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten.* 16 *Delivered to be crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they
ote him with their hands.
4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith un-
them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that
e may know that I finde no fault in him.
5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of
orns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith un-
them, Behold the man.
6 When the chief priests therefore and officers
w him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, cru-
fie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and
ucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and
y our law he ought to die, because he made him-
lf the Son of God.
8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
e was the more afraid.
9 And went again into the judgement hall, and
ith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave
im no answer.
10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou
ot unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power
o crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?
11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power
t all against me, except it were given thee
om above: therefore he that delivered me unto
hee, hath the greater sin.
12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to re-
ease him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let
his man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whoso-
ver maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.
13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
e brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judge-
ent seat, in a place that is called the pavement,
ut in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of the passeover,
nd about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the
ews, Behold your king.
15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away
ith him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them,
hall I crucifie your king? The chief priests an-
wered, We have no king but Cesar.
16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them
o be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him
way.
17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into
a place

a place called the place of a ſcull, which is [illegible]
in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other [illegible]
him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the [illegible]

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on [illegible]
croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NA-
ZARETH THE KING OF [illegible]
JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: [illegible]
the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh [illegible]
the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek [illegible]
and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews [illegible]
Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but [illegible]
he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, [illegible]
have written.

23 ¶ Then the ſouldiers, when they had cru-
ſified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four
parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat:
Now the coat was without ſeam, woven from the
top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let
us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall
be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which
ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and
for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things
therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus his
mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife of*
Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and
the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith
unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy
mother. And from that houre that diſciple took
her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things
were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might
be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vinegar:
and they filled a ſpung with vineger, and put it
upon hyſſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vi-
neger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his
head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave; hee came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre. 3 So do Peter and John. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene.

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I

not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve

that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and
believing ye might have life through his n

CHAP. XXI.

*Christ appeareth to his disciples, being a
fix. He dineth with them.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias;
this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and
named Didymus, and Nathanael of Ca
Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other
disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go
They say unto him, We also go with thee.
went forth, and entred into a ship immedia
that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come,
stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not
it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children,
ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on
right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They
therefore, and now they were not able to dra
it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus lov
saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when S
Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his
ers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and
cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little
(for they were not far from land, but as it
two hundred cubits) dragging the net with
9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they
saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon,
and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which
ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net
land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and
three: and for all there were so many, yet was not
the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And
none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou?
knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread,

with them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou mee more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, if I will that he tarry til I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it selfe could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE

¶ The Acts of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

¶ A repetition of part of Christs historie before and after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.

THe former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in

like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministerie and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, speak diverse languages.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead & buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter with John restore a lame man to his feet,
12 How the cure was wrought.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediatly his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people. Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse, in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall yee hear in all things whatsoever he shal say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP.

1 The rulers offended with Peters sermon, 3 imprison him and John. 7 They examine them.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole.

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside

aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God, for that which was done

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to bee done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and

that

that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted the son of consolation) a levite, and of the country of Cyprus

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10 *Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.*
12 *The apostles work many miracles.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the ſpirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſignes & wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt, the ſhadow of Peter paſsing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Saduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon

prison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened we found no man within.
24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we straightly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took councel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.
36 For before those dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned them:

themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles care for the poore, and of preaching the word. 3 Seven men chosen for Deacons.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly,

greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they subborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sate in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen answereth to his accusation.* 16 *He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Christ.*

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should

should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envie sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh,

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and put in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of

of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness fourty years.

37 ¶ This

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us,

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost:

Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,
58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church is planted in Samaria.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.
4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came

came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, this man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness,

bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still:

and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named

nanias, coming in, and putting his hand on him that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority, from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying a wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, hee assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to

the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate up.

41 And

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

5 Cornelius ſendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on the hearers.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungrie, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore and get thee down, & go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that fear-eth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 There-

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse, that

through his name whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a traunce I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gifts as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the Church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul,

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by an angel.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John, with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist

not

got that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, hee said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royal apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP XIII.

Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemie of all righ-

righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty years suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to

his

his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:
24 When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.
25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthie to looſe.
26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.
27 For they that dwel at Jeruſalem, & their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.
30 But God raiſed him from the dead:
31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee
34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will give you the ſure mercies of David.
35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalme*, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.
36 For David after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:
37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.
39 ¶ And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from

from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselites followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthie of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted. 8 Paul healing a creeple, they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We

alſo

so are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissension touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered

swered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken unto me:
14 Simeon hath declared hovv God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the vvords of the prophets, as it is vvritten,
16 After this I vvill return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen dovvn: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I vvill set it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon vvhom my name is called, saith the Lord, vvho doth all these things.
18 Knovvn unto God are all his vvorks from the beginning of the vvorld.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that vve trouble not them, vvhich from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that vve vvrite unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the vvhole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, vvith Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.
23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren vvhich are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as vve have heard, that certain vvhich vvent out from us have troubled you with vvords, subverting your souls saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the lavv, to whom vve gave no such commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;
26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and

to

to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessarie things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 calleth out a spirit of divination.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief citie of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to

prayer,

prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the keeper to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken, and immediatly all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, & sprang in, and came trembling, & fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and vvaſhed their ſtripes, and vvas baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God vvith all his houſe.

35 And vvhen it vvas day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they vvere Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought *them* out, and deſired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia: and when they had ſeen the brethren, they conforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 10 and at Berea. 15 He diſputeth and preacheth at Athens.

NOw vvhen they had paſſed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, vvhere vvas a ſynagogue of the Jevvs.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, vvent in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief vvomen not a fevv.

5 ¶ But the Jews vvhich beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And

6 And when they found them not, t
son, and certain brethren, unto the r
city, crying, These that have turned the w
side down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all
contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, There
is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the r
of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Ja
and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent
Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who c
thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Th
salonica, in that they received the word with a
readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures dai
ly whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved; also
honourable women which were Greeks, and
men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica h
knowledge that the word of God was preache
of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirr
up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent
Paul to go as it were to the sea; but Silas, a
Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him
unto Athens, and receiving a commandment
Silas, and Timotheus, for to come to him with
all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens
his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the
city wholly given to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with
the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in
the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicu
ans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and
said, What will this babler say? other some,
seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: be
cause he preached unto them Jesus, and the re
rection.

19 And they took him, and brought him
Areopagus, saying, May we know what this
doctrine

doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?
20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.
23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offspring.
29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent
31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and

beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation, they were tent makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrarie to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But

15 If it be a queſtion of vvords and names, and of your lavv, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Softhenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of theſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and vvith him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem: but I will return again unto you, if God vvill: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, & gone up and ſaluted the church, he vvent down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and vvent over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And hee began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: vvhom vvhen Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he vvas diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: vvho vvhen he vvas come, helped them much vvhich had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jevvs, and that publickly, ſhevving by the ſcriptures that Jeſus vvas Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diverse were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, & separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, & the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mighty grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilver ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus,

men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the Assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

Paul celebrateth the Lords supper, & preacheth.

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over these parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews

Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper-chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell upon him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium, and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I

came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, and not knowing the things that shall befall me there.

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea,

34 Yea, you your ſelves know that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the citie: and wee kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many daies, there

...e down from Judea a certain prophet, ...Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost. So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousand of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are

nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some an other, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wildernes fourè thousand men that were murderers?
39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: & I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, & beckened with the hand unto the people: & when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)
3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye are all this day.
4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding & delivering into prisons both men & women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and

and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said

said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned.

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, but I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrarie to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection,

ſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees conteſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: & the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though you would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privatly, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow unto the councel, as though they would

enquire

enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefcaptain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul accused by Tertullus, answereth for himself.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words:

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, & with great violence took him away out of our hands;

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest tak knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the cities:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they them-

themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this, one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have bin given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself.*

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enformed

informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enformed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face

to

to face, and hath licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sate on the judgement seat, & I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusatiō of such things as I supposed.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall

Shal answer for my self this day before thee, touching al the things wherof I am accused of the Jews

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes & questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authoritie from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnes of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and in those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from

the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I vvas not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Jurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent & turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jevvs caught me in the temple, and vvent about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall & great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, & ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the vvords of truth and ſobernes.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before vvhom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſvvaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſvvadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not only thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And vvhen he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And vvhen they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing vvorthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramytrium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us we sailed under Creet, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt, and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not
bear up into the winde, we let her drive.
16 And running under a certain iland which is
called Clauda, we had much work to come by the
boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they used
helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they
should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so
were driven.
18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest,
the next day they lightened the ship,
19 And the third day wee cast out with our
own hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun, nor stars in many days
appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope
that we should be saved, was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth
in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have
hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete,
and to have gained this harme and losse.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer:
for there shall be no losse of any mans life among
you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel
of God whose I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought
before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all
them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I be-
leeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as
we were driven up and down in Adria about
midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew
near to some countrey:
28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms:
and when they had gone a little further, they
sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon
rocks, they cast foure ancres out of the stern, and
wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out
of the ship, when they had let down the boat into
the sea, under colour as though they would have
cast ancres out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soul-

Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoysed up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, & escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiv-

ved us every one because of the present [illegible] because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, who though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed.

10 Who also honoured us with many honours: and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessarie.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fetcht a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum and the three Taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the captain delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that they had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, & their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes, have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, & understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews

departed, & had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, & received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls calling.* 18 *God is angry with all sin.*

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)
3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,
4 And declared to bee the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holynesse, by the resurrection from the dead.
5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.
6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.
10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.
12 That is, that I may bee comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not have you ignorant, [illegible]

brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first & also to the greek

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, & to birds & four footed beasts, & creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever Amen

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain

God in *their* knowledge, God gave them ouer to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednes, couetousnes, maliciousnes, ful of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthie of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that condemne sin in others, and yet sin, are inexcusable, whether they be Iews or Gentiles.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, & long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Iew first, & also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, & peace, to every man that worketh

worketh good, to the Jew first, & also to the gentile?
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,
13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shal be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)
16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:
18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknes,
20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking of the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outward-

ly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly: & circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

2 The Jews prerogative: 9 Yet the law convinceth them of sin. 18 But all are justified by faith.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written. That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of aspes is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing, and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, & uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, hee hath *whereof* to glorie, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnes.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnes of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be

19 And

19 And being not weak in faith, hee considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who vvas delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God,
12 Sin came by Adam, & righteousnes by Christ.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By vvhom also we have accesse by faith into this grace vvherein vve stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glorie of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For vvhen vve vvere yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shal be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by vvhom vvee

have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, forthat all have sinned.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death; even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI

1 We may not live in sin, 12 nor let sin reigne in us: 23 Death is the wages of sin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised

up from the dead by the glorie of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likenesse* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenesse* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse and to iniquity, unto iniquitie, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandement came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandement, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſin that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good; that ſin by the commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not: it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from the body of this death.

25 I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelf ſerve the law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harme cometh of the fleſh.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Son,

in

the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit:

6 For to be carnally minded is death: but to be ſpiritually minded, is life, and peace:

7 Becauſe the carnall minde is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſin: but the ſpirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh:

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſons of God.

15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethre.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called and whom he called, them he also justified and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? if God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay

37 Nay in all these things we are more than conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angel, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separat us from the love of God vvhich is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorie for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, & the giving of the law, and the service *of God* & the promises,

5 Whose are the fathers, and as whom concerning the flesh Christ *came*, vvho is over all God blessed for ever.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not al Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* al children: but in Isaac shal thy seed be called.

8 That is, They vvhich are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the vvord of promise, At this time vvill I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*, but vvhen Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of vvorks, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy

on I will have mercie, and I will have com-
ſion on whom I will have compaſsion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of
n that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.
17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh, Even
this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that
ight ſhew my power in thee, and that my name
ght be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on vvhom he will
e mercy, and vvhom he will, he hardeneth.
19 Thou vvilt ſay then unto me, Why doth hee
findefault? For vvho hath reſiſted his will?
20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieſt
inſtGod? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that
med it, Why haſt thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter povver over the clay,
the ſame lump to make one veſſel unto honour,
d another unto diſhonour?
22 What if God, willing to ſhevv his wrath, & to
ke his povver known, endured with much long-
fering the veſſels of wrath fitted to deſtruction?
23 And that he might make known the riches
his glory on the veſſels of mercy, vvhich he had
ore prepared unto glory?
24 Even us vvhom he hath called, not of the
ws onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.
25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, I will call them my
eople, which vvere not my people: and her, be-
ved, vvhich was not beloved.
26 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that in the place where
was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people; there
all they be called the children of the living God.
27 Eſaias alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, Though
e number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand
the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.
28 For he will finiſh the vvork, and cut it
ort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will
e Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord
ſaboath had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodo-
a, and been made like unto Gomorrah.
30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles
hich followed not after righteouſneſſe, have at-
ined to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe
hich is of faith:
31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law

of

of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and of faith.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, & shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved;

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? as it is written, How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, & by a foolish natiō I will anger you

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eies that they should not see, & ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and bovv down their back alway.

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, & might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of *them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in; for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and were graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this misterie (lest yee should be wise in your own conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercie they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please him.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable,

and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, given to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Our duties to Magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is *due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth one another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse. Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenesse, not in chambering and

wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shalbe holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto to the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing uncleen of it self: but

to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience & comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister

of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a roote of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheles, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is give to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therfore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain,

will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, & for the love of the spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul sendeth greeting: 25 his thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for shee hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the

apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asynchritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus & Julia, Nereus, & his sister, & Olympas, & and al the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures

tures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, bee glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After his salutation & thanksgiving,* 10 *he exhorts to unitie.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise.*

PAul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shal also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameles in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I

am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I have baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnes:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknes of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisedome, and righteousnes, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *Pauls preaching, 6 excelleth the wisedome of this world.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *even* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also wee speak, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

3 Of strife and division. 7 God giveth the increase.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If

14 If any mans work abide which he hath buile thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours,

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *How to account the ministers.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.*

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?*

ther? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherfore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Haynous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is

not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that yee may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 Go not to law with the brethren: 6 especially under infidels.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the

the world? & if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthie to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the name of the Lord Jesus & by the spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, & make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication

fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage,* 4 *is a remedy againſt fornication:* 10 *not lightly to be diſſolved.*

NOw concerning the things wherof ye wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: & likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſsion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwel with him, let him not put her away

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified

fied by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ſ keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, bee not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therfore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shal have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness

He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she wil, only in the Lord

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *We must abstain from meats offered to idols.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord

Jesus

Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, & we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by many means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls libertie. 7 Ministers live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?
12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maſtery is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, & bring it into ſubjection: leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews ſacraments 6 are types of ours.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed through the ſea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the ſame ſpirituall drink: (for they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that followed them: and that rock was Chriſt)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſs.

6 Now theſe things were our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were ſome of them, as it is written, The people ſate down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able, but will with the temptation alſo make

make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it
14 Wherfore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is anything, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But, *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat; asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor

to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth the profaning of the Lords supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or propheseth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, wee have no such custome, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: & one is hungry, & another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as yee drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, & drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weakly and sick among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit:

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another propheſie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfſame Spirit dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhal ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The excellent gifts are nothing without charitie.

13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have no charitie, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to bee burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth

eth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,
6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth in the truth:
7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glasse, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as I also am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?
9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tong words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the aire.
10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, & none *of them* are without ſignification
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.
12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, & wil pray with the underſtanding alſo: I wil ſing with the ſpirit, & I wil ſing with the underſtanding alſo.
16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing hee underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?
17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I ſpeak to this people: & yet for al that wil they not hear me, ſaith the Lord
22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but proopheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, hee is convinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he wil worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let you women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection the necessity of ours proved

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also

also you have received, and wherein ye stand:

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Ye and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and*

become the first fruits of them that sleept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.
25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemie *that* shalbe destroyed, is death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shalbe subdued unto him, then shal the Son also himself be subject unto him, that put al things under him, that God may be al in al.
29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?
31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communication corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another

mother of fiſhes, and another of birds. ch, and to
40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and eth.
terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall nas, a
and the glory of the terreſtriall is another. ch wa
41 There is one glory of the ſun, another
of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: ours:
one ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.
42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is
ſown in corruption, in is raiſed in incorruption.
43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory:
it is ſown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.
44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpi-
rituall body. There is a naturall body, and there
is a ſpirituall body.
45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam
was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made
a quickning ſpirit.
46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpiri-
tuall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward
that *which is* ſpirituall.
47 The firſt man *is* of the earth earthy: the ſe-
cond man *is* the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy,
and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are
heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy,
we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and bloud
cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth
corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: we ſhall not
all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the
laſt trump, (for the trumpet ſhal ſound, & the dead
ſhalbe raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed)
53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorrupti-
on, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.
54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on
incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on im-
mortalitie, then ſhal be brought to paſſe the ſaying
that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where
is thy victorie?
56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of
ſin is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the

through our Lord Jesus Christ.
Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye
moveable, alwayes abounding in the work
Lord, forasmuch as you know that your
r is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The brethren must be relieved. 10 Timothy recommended. 13 Friendly admonitions. 16 Salutation.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints,
as I have given order to the churches of Ga-
latia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one
of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered
him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall ap-
prove by *your* letters, them will I send to bring
your liberalitie unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall
go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe
through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Ma-
cedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and win-
ter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey,
whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I
trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened un-
to me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be
with you without fear: for he worketh the work
of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but con-
duct him forth in peace, that he may come unto
me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly de-
sired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but
his will was not at all to come at this time: but
he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you
like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of
Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and
that they have addicted themselves to the ministery
of the saints) 16 That

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

5 The apostle encourageth them against trouble. 11 and sheweth the sinceritie of his preaching.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in

the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffered: or whether wee bee comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet to Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of Pauls not coming. 6 Of the excommunicat person.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found

not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks bee unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For wee are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, & in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *A comparison between the ministers of the law, and the gospel.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or, need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have wee through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves, but our sufficiencie is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glorie in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For

11 For if that which was done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.
13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.
14 But their minds were blinded: for unto this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit, of the Lord is, there is libertie.
18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Pauls sincerities and diligence in preaching the gospel & and of his troubles for the same.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not.
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, & our selves your servants for Jesus sake.
6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but not in deſpair:
9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.
11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak.
14 Knowing, that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.
15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glorie:
18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of immortall glorie, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.
2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven
3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf ſame

same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident: knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministerie of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; wee pray you

you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministerie. 14 Exhortations to avoid idolatry.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God

God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 And will bee a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He exhorteth to puritie, and declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions.*

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfyting holynesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, the self same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse

it

it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, & exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep povertie, abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves.

4 Praying us with much intreatie, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begũ; so he wold also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnes of others, and to prove the sincerities of your love.

9 For

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his povertie might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, vvho have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I *mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie.

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he excepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his ovvn accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have [illegible].

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches,

churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP IX.

1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 5 and stirreth them up to a bountifull almes.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, & find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subje-

tion unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Paul's spiritual might and authoritie against all adversaries, as well when he is present as absent.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to bee bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs: let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves; but they measuring themselves

ſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you according to your rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls enforced commendation of himſelf, 6 and a compariſon with the other apoſtles.*

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtiltie, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preach another Jeſus vvhom vve have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, vvhich ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe I vvas not a vvhit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knovvledge, but vve have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking vvages of them to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent vvith you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren vvhich came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome unto you, and ſo vvill I keep *my ſelf*.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But vvhat I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them vvhich deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himſelf is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his miniſters alſo be transformed, as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, vvhoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool: if othervviſe, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

17 That vvhich I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelves are vviſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, vvherein ſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrews? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I am more: in labors more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourtie *ſtripes* ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned,

stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his apostleship, not by revelation, 9 but by infirmities*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above ỹ which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given

was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should bee exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness: Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so. I did not burden you: nevertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbytings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obstinate sinners: 5 He adviseth them to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know you not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and

love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedenia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 11 which he learned, not of men but of God.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in

time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God who separated me from my mothers womb, & called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediatly I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP II.

14 *Of justification by faith, and not by works.*

THen fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privatly to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that *we should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that wee might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnes *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

6 They that beleeve are justified with Abraham.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Chtist hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written,

Curs-

Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans covenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.
17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty years after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance bee of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.
19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.
20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.
21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.
22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reveiled.
24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool maſter *to bring us* to Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchool maſter.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.
28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.
29 And if ye be Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I am as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse ye spake of? for I bear you record that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you

19 My little children, of vvhom I travell in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the lavv, do ye not hear the lavv?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegorie: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the morher of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travellest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their libertie, 2 and not to observe circumcision: but rather love.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherevvith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is cir-

cumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that you ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty: onely *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, Adulterie, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which

do

do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipt: 6 to be liberal to their teachers.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknes, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be wearie in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunitie, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are cir-

cumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I beare in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

¶ Of our election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is the fountain of salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should bee holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of sins; according to the richneſſe of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Having

9 Having made known unto us the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo *we* have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of truth the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glorie.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſdome and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 What we were 3 by nature, and what we are 5 by grace. 10 We are created unto good works.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins hath quickned us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made us ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the bloud of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth to an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved: 8 This was Paul to preach.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie (as I wrote afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities & powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that he being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth and length & depth, & height:
19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 4 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love.
3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

¶ When

8 Wherefore he ſaith, When hee aſcended up on high, he led captivitie captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in al things, which is the head *even* Chriſt

16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectual working in the meaſure of every part, making increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in thē, becauſe of the blindnes of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:

24 And

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace to the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *He exhorteth to love,* 3 *and to flee fornication.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the daies are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duetie of children:* 5 *of servants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The christians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the wil of God from ȳ heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall

ſpirituall wickedneſſe in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day, and having done all to ſtand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breaſt-plate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace

16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherwith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſterie of the goſpel:

20 For which I am an ambaſſadour in bonds: that therein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.

21 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſinceritie. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians, by Tychicus.

¶ The epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 Pauls thanksgiving to God for them.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God

God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making requeſt with joy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel from the firſt day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it untill the day of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſs, which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto the glorie and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupplie of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and

my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let you conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

2 *He exhorteth them to unitie, and humility.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not

not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and tooke upon him the forme of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God, which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and harmelesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie to ſend to you Epaphraditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

2 He warneth them of falſe teachers. 18 He exhorteth them to decline from carnall Chriſtianitie.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more.

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea, doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things wich are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ,

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things even unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 General exhortations. 10 His joy for their liberalitie towards him, and Gods grace in them.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

CHAP IIII.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſsity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphraditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He thanks God for their faith, 9 prayeth for their increase in grace, 14 and describeth the true Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints:

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ.

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthie of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of

the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order: and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of

men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcison of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *daies*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in wil worship and humilitie, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richlie, in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And

17 And what soever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye service, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And what soever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your heart:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis

14 Luke the beloved Physician, & Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it bee read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulnesse of them in thanksgiving and prayer,* 5 *and perswasion of their sincere faith.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the gospel was preached unto them, and how they received it.* 18 *Why he was so long absent.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you,

nor

not yet of others, when we might have been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionatly deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthie of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but ſatan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

2 Of Paul sending of Timothie unto them. 7 His joy for them. 10 His desire to see them.

WHerfore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:
2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as wee also to see you:
7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can wee render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godlinesse, 6 to holinesse, 9 to love, 11 to quietnesse.

FUrthermore then wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as you have

have receiued of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us to uncleannesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therfore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lack of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose again, euen so them also which sleep in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Where-

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He sheweth of Christs second coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonith you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Jesus Christ concerning you.

19 Quench

19 Quench not the ſpirit.
20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.
21 Prove all things; hold faſt that which is good.
22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 He ſheweth the good opinion of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt;
2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:
4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.
5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:
7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when

when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthie of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

And then shall that wicked bee revealed, whom

whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, & signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveablenesse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 testifieth his confidence of them, 5 prayeth for them.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly,

ce after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us; for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,
8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night & day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.
11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.
12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye brethren, be not wearie in wel doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.
15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The firſt epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothie.* 5 *The end of the law.* 11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;
2 Unto Timothie, *my* own ſon in the

the faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather than edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain janglings;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith & love, which is in Jesus Christ.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffring, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glorie for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men:
9 Of womens attire and behaviour.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſsions, and giving of thanks bee made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſome for all, to bee teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobrietie: not with broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray;

10 But (which becometh women profeſsing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with al ſubjection

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authoritie over the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſsion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childebearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP.

I. TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops,* 8 *and Deacons, and their wife.*
9 *The mysterie of godlinesse.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedie of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great baldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *That in the latter times there shal be a departure from the faith:* 6 *Precepts given to Timothie.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to bee received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all puritie.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busie bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversarie to speak reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church

durch be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: & some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Servants duties. 3 Avoid new fangled teachers. 6 The gain of godlines. 10 The evil of covetousnes.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is not according to godlinesse:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strife of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that

gain is godlineſſe; from ſuch withdraw thyſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion,

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate:

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The second epistle of Paul the Apostle, to Timothie.

CHAP. 1.

Paul's love to Timothie, and Timothies faith.

1 PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grand-mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and
an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things:
nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom
I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is
able to keep that which I have committed unto
him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which
thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is
in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto
thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all they which are
in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are
Phygellus, and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of One-
siphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not a-
shamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out
very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde
mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many
things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou know-
est very well.

CHAP. II.

*34 How the Lords servant ought to behave him-
self.*

THou therefore my son, be strong in the grace
that is in Christ Jesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of me
among many witnesses, the same commit thou to
faithfull man, who shall bee able to teach others
also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good
souldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with
the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him
who hath chosen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is
he not crowned except he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first
partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee
understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of
David, was raised from the dead, according to my

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, even unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therfore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, & prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on thd Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the knowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves

out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Of the last dayes. 6 The enemies of the truth, are described. 10 Pauls example proponed.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them al the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his dutie with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministerie.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may

not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom *be* glorie for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

How ministers should be qualified.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word throgh preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, & ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſte
ward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angrie, no
given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre
8 But a lover of hoſpitalitie, a lover of goo
men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,
9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, as he hat
been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine
both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talker
and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion
11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubver
whole houſes, teaching things which they ought
not, for filthie lucres ſake.
12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of thei
own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway lyars, evi
beaſts, ſlow-bellies.
13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them
ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith:
14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and com
mandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto
them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothin
pure: but even their minde & conſcience is defiled
16 They profeſſe that they know God; but i
works they deny him, being abominable, and di
obedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine an
life.* 9 *The duties of ſervants, and generally o
all Chriſtians.*

But ſpeak thou the things which become ſoun
doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate
ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience.
3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in be
haviour as becometh holineſſe, not falſe accuſer
not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach the young women to b
ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children
5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good
obedient to their own husbands, that the word o
God be not blaſphemed.
6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober minded
7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of goo
works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravit
ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not anſwering again:

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquitie, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

Titus is yet further directed by Paul what to teach and what not. 10 To reject obſtinate heretickes.

PUt them in mind to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes foolish, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which

have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to Philemon.

1 Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love: 9 He desireth him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable; but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therfore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing ℣ thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Hebrews.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels.

GOD who at sundrie times, and in diverse manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome:

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any

any

time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shalbe heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thine hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciſull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthie then Moſes: 7 therefore we are the more bound to beleeve in him.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſsion Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthie of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

21 So I ſware in my wrath, they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our cõfidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty years? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high-prieſt Jeſus we may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left us of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid,

To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fal after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edgeed sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of Christs priesthood.*

For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art a* priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered

fered up prayers & ſupplications, with ſtrong cry-
ing and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him
from death, and was heard, in that he feared:
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedi-
ence, by the things which he ſuffered:
9 And being made perfect, he became the author
of eternal ſalvation unto all them that obey him.
10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order
of Melchiſedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and
hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers,
ye have need that one teach you again which be the
firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are be-
come ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong
meat.
13 For every one that uſeth milk, is unskilfull
in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.
14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are
of full age, *even* thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have
their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good & evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith.*

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine
of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not
laying again the foundation of repentance from
dead works, and of faith towards God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on
of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of
eternall judgement.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once
enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift,
and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,
5 And have taſted the good word of God, and
the powers of the world to come:
6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again
unto repentance: ſeeing they crucified to themſelves
the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open
ſhame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that
cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs fit
them by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing
from God.
8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is
rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to
be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the ful aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf.

14 Saying, Surely, bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, & an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs off promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſel, confirmed *it* by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.*

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, & bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which *is*, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end

of

of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have commandement to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But hee whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

22 By so much was Jesus made a suretie of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmeless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for ever more.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shaddow of heavenly

heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloudy ſacrifices of the law.*

THen verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, and the table, and the ſhew bread; which is called the ſanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle which is called the holieſt of all,

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein

wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which wee cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without bloud, which hee offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats & calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the bloud of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessitie be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth,

18 Where-

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without bloud.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet woolt, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without shedding of bloud is no remission.

23 It is therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heavens should bee purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place every year with the bloud of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the secoud tim, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the ſacrifice of the law, 10 and power of Chriſts ſacrifice.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance
again *made* of sins every year.
4 For it is not possible that the bloud of buls
and of goats, should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world,
he saith, Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldst not,
but a body hast thou prepared me.
6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sin thou
hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volumne of thy
book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering
and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are
offered by the law:
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O
God) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through
the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and
offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can
never take away sins.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice
for sins forever, sate down on the right hand of
God:
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies
be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for
ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to
us: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with
them after those dayes, saith the Lord I will put
my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will
I write them:
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no
more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of
God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgment, and fierie indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know, him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock both by reproches and afflictions, & partly whilst ye became companions of them, that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the wil of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall

some will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged

him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrie*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned.

16 But now they deſire a better *countrie*, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon.

18 Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to years, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompenſe of the reward.

27

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for hee endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of bloud, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red-ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Jephthae, of David alſo and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better reſurrectiō.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-skins, and goat-skins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe:

40 God having provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.

WHerefore, ſeeing wee alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes,

let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, wherof all are partakers, then are ye bastards not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shal we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or

person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat solde his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blacknesse, and darknesse and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shalbe stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shoke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diverse admonitions to charitie, and other vertues. 13 The conclusion of the epistle.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 For here have we no continuing citie, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for wee trust wee have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ The generall epistle of James.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 10 to hear the word, and do thereafter.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the tryall of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, & the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherfore lay apart all filthines, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, & straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Christians must not regard the rich, & despise the poore. 11 Faith without works, 17 is a dead faith.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assemblie a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Have not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery,

adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

11 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of libertie.

12 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

3 The tongue must be bridled. 13 Let the truly wise, be milde & peaceable, without envying & strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquities ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beaſts and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde,

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame place ſweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld both ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, & lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ſenſuall, devilliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſedome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash censuring.

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, & mourn, & weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow wee will go into such a citie, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoyeing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 12 To forbear swearing.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your field, which is of you kept back by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six moneths.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his spiritual graces. 10 Salvation in Christ propheſied of old.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the bloud of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, & undefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.
7 That

CHAP. I.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, & honour, and glorie at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity 24 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, & hypocriſies, & envies, & all evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercie, but now have obtained mercy

CHAP. III.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffring wrongfully.

20 For what glorie is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on ȳ tree, that we being dead to sin should live unto righteousnes, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, & bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *The dutie of wives and husbands to each other.*

8 *An exhortation to mutie.*

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they

they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But let *it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trust in God adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, & his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and fear:

16 Have

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon:

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the daies of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the righe hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charitie among your selves: for charitie shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the abilitie which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elder to feed their flock, 5 the younger to obey, 9 to resist the devil.

THe elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *therof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.
3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shal receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.
13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen

¶ The second epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He confirmeth them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.*

SImon Peter, a servant, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

2 Grace

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither bee barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, & be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to

him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a drie place, untill the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknes, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorra into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in

the luſt, of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf-willed, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels who are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption:

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you;

14 Having eyes full of adulterie, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls, an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children.

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to

the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certaintie of Chriſts coming to judgement.*

THe ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, & the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand years, and a thouſand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe.

12 Looking for and haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe,

look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him bee glorie both now and for-ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom wee have eternall life by a communion with God.

THAT which was from the beginning which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which wee have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, & walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.
8 If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.
9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.
10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

3 To know God is to keep his commandments.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours only, but alſo for *the ſins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.
6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth
9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.
10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away & the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denyeth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denyeth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him: that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousnes, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should bee called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from

the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith.*

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of error.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If wee love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that wee may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: & everyone that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud; and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Son of God, that ye

may

may know, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second epistle of JOHN.

1 Exhortation to persevere in Christian love & belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their profession.

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which

which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandment. This is the commandments, & as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitality, 6 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnes of thy charity before the church; whom, if thou bring forward on their journey

journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherfore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The generall epistle of Jude.

1 An exhortation to constancie in faith. 13 Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith, which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therfore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkneſſe, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, & ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, & perished in the gain saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame, wandring stars, to whom is reserved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the word which

were

were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſsion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy.

25 To the only wiſe God our Saviour be glory & majeſtie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ The Revelation of Saint JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth to the ſeven churches of Aſia. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His power and majeſtie.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithful witneſſe, and the firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that

that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own bloud,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the pape with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow, & his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: & out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: & his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Writ

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be writeen to the angels of the ſeven churches.

UNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works and thy labour, and thy patience and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neverthelelſe, I have ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the firſt works or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews and are not, but are the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes, be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit

Spirit ſaith unto the churches, he that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication: and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto

unto every one of you according to your works.
24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden.
25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.
26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.
27 (And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they bee broken to ſhivers) even as I receiv'd of my Father.
28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars, I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.
2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die. for I have not found thy works perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theef, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that ouercometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father and before his angels.
6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.
7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;
8 I know thy works, behold, I have ſet before thee

thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I wil make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: & *I wil write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſate on the throne.

3 And he that ſate, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rain bow round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twentie ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twentie elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, & the ſecond beaſt like a calf and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glorie, and honour, and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhip him that live for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthie, O Lord, to receive glory

glory,& honour,and power: for thou haſt created all things,&for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which only the Lamb that was ſlain is worthie to open.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the booke,neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthie to open, and to reade the booke, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Iudah, the root of David,hath prevailed to open the booke,and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

6 And I beheld,and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambas it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them, harps, and golden vialsfull of odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb

Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, & under the earth, & such as are in the sea, & all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever & ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say. Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: & power was given to him that sate theron, to take peace from the earth, & that they should kil one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sate on him had a pair of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of thē that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying,

How

How long, O Lord, holy & true, doſt thou not judge & avenge our bloud on thē that dwel on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand

Of

Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſeh were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hand:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſsing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes and made them white in the bloud of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal,* 2 *seven angels had seven trumpets given them.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek

tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 An angel appeareth with a book open. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes

and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the daies of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhall lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes

domes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sate before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worthipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun, travelleth. 4 The dragon standeth ready to devoure her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starrs:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the

dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandements of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The beast with many heads described.* 11 *Another riseth out of the earth.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, & upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a

leo[pard]

leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, & nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any many have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel:

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

8 And

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sate, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast

it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.
20 And the wine presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues,*
7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and behold the temple of the tabernacle of the testimonie in heaven was opened;
6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon

upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the man which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhall be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is hee that

that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armagyddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great citie was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague therof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

A woman arayed in scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth on the beast, 5 which is Babylon.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written,

MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the bloud of the saints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou saweſt upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto

unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall all her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her shall bewail her, and lament for her when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie, for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls and fine linen, and purple and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner of vessels of ivorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound

of

of a milſtone ſhalbe heard no more at all in the
23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridgroom and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God praiſed for judging the whore, and avenging the bloud of the ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his ſervants at her hand.
3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia, and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.
4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.
8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.
9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimo-

timony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flee in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, hee must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophets *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And

12 And I ſaw the dead ſmall and great, ſtand
fore God: and the books were opened: and a-
ther book was opened, which is *the book* of life:
d the dead were judged out of thoſe things
hich were written in the books, according to
eir works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in
: and death and hell delivered up the dead which
ere in them: and they were judged every man
cording to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake
f fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the
ook of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

A new heaven and a new earth. 10 *The hea-
venly Jeruſalem.* 23 *She needeth no ſun.*

AND I ſaw a new heaven, and a new earth: for
the firſt heaven and the firſt earth were paſſed
away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I John ſaw the holy citie, new Jeruſalem
coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as
a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying,
Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he
will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his peo-
ple, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, *and be*
their God.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their
eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſor-
row, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more
pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſate upon the throne, ſaid, Behold,
I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write,
for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: I am Alpha
and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give
unto him that is athirſt, of the fountain of the
water of life freely

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things,
and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abo-
minable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and
ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have
their part in the lake which burneth with fire and
brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as chrystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with a reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto cleer glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was iasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolyte, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysophrasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of

of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himself

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things and heard them.

And

And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off spring of David, and the bright, and morning star.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all Amen.

FINIS.

¶ An Almanack for xxv. Years.

Year of God.	Sunday letter	Golden numb.	The Epact.	Lentron beginneth.	Paſche day.	Whitſunday
1639	F	6	6	Feb.27.	Apr.14.	June 2.
1640	E D	7	17	Feb.19.	Apr. 5.	May 24.
1641	C	8	28	Mar.10.	Apr.25.	Jun.13.
1642	B	9	9	Feb.23.	Apr.10.	Mai.29.
1643	A	10	20	Feb.15.	Apr.2.	Mai.21.
1644	G F	11	1	Mar. 6.	Apr.21.	June. 9.
1645	E	12	12	Feb.19.	Apr. 6.	Mai.25.
1646	D	13	23	Feb.11.	Mar.29.	Mai.17.
1647	C	14	4	Mar. 3.	Apr.18.	June.6.
1648	B A	15	25	Feb.16.	Apr. 2.	Mai.21.
1649	G	16	26	Feb. 7.	Mar.25.	Mai.13.
1650	F	17	9	Feb.27.	Apr.14.	June.2.
1651	E	18	18	Feb.12.	Mar.30.	Mai.18.
1652	D C	19	29	Mar. 3.	Apr.18.	June.6.
1653	B	1	11	Feb.23.	Apr.10.	Mai.29.
1654	A	2	22	Feb. 8.	Mar.26.	Mai.14.
1655	G	3	3	Feb.28.	Apr.15.	June.3.
1656	F E	4	14	Feb.20.	Apr. 6.	Mai.25.
1657	D	5	25	Feb.11.	Mar.29.	Mai.17.
1658	C	6	6	Feb.24.	Apr.11.	Mai.30.
1659	B	7	17	Feb.16.	Apr. 3.	Mai.22.
1660	A G	8	28	Mar. 7.	Apr.22.	Jun.10.
1661	F	9	9	Feb.27.	Apr.14.	June.2.
1662	E	10	20	Feb.12.	Mar.30.	Mai.18.
1663	D	11	1	Mar. 4.	Apr.19.	June.7.

A rule to finde Easter for ever.

In March after the first C,
Look the Prime where ever it be:
The third Sunday after, Easter day shall be:
And if the Prime on the Sunday be,
Thereafter reckon Sundayes three.

AN

AN ADMONITION for the better understanding of this Calender.

I Have thought good (Christian Reader) for thy better understanding of this Calendar, to set down the order thereof. And first, as you may perceive, there are foure volumes in every Moneth: In the first are contained the dayes of every Moneth: In the second the Golden number: In the third the Epact, houre and minute of the change of the Moone, answering to the Golden number of that year: In the fourth the Sunday Letter. Where the letter O is set down, it sheweth the first houre of the day before noone; that is, one after mid-night; and the first houre after noone to be begun, but not ended. Now knowing the day of the Moneth, you may easily finde all the rest correspondent thereunto. As for the change of the Moone, looke in every Moneth where you finde your Golden number of that year, thereafter followeth the Epact houre & minute of the Change: and b if it be before noone, and a if it be after noone: As for example, in this present year 1639. the Golden number is 6 seek in January, and ye shall finde it upon the 23 day, and immediatly thereafter 10. houres 31. minutes after noone; And so of all the rest.

If

If you your bodie in health would keep,
Warme meats to use in very meet:
Flee physick, sloath and venerie,
Avoid all bathes most carefully.

Jan. 31.	Gol. num.	Gh. of moon.	S. l.
1	8	0. b	A
2	16	10.54.a	b
3			c
4	5	3. 48.b	d
5			e
6	13	11.27.a	f
7			g
8	2	8. 56.a	A
9			b
10	10	5. 38.b	c
11	18	1. 15.a	d
12			e
13	7	1. 13.b	f
14	15	5. 56.a	g
15			A
16	4	3. 41.b	b
17	12	7. 7. b	c
18			d
19	1	5. 49.b	e
20	9	1. 37.a	f
21			g
22	17	10.26.a	A
23	6	10.31.a	b
24			c
25	14	7. 12.a	d
26			e
27	3	9. 17.a	f
28			g
29	11	2. 4. a	A
30	19	7. 5. b	b
31	8	0. 36.b	c

Feb. 29.	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1			d
2	16.	1. 58.a	e
3			f
4	5	0. 18.b	g
5	13	4. 48.a	A
6			b
7	2	7. 57.b	c
8	10	3. 49.a	d
9			e
10	18	2. 45.b	f
11	7	5. 45.a	g
12			A
13	15	0. 45.a	b
14	4	7. 51.a	c
15			d
16	12	8. 26.b	e
17	1	3. 28.a	f
18			g
19	9	0. 33.b	A
20	17	11.28.b	b
21			c
22	6	5. 16.a	d
23			e
24	14	1. 31.b	f
25	3	7. 11.b	g
26			A
27	11	5. 46.a	b
28	19	2. 5. b	c
			d

Now divers secret agues breed,
Be choice of food, beware of cold:
Abstain from milk, no vein let bloud,
In taking medicines be not bold.

March in mans body breeds humours gr[oss]
And divers dolours that dangerous be:
Then give good heed to that ye shall eat
Yet bleed and bathe with modestie.

Mar. 31.	Golden num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	8	1 31 a	d
2			e
3			f
4	16	6. 39. b	g
5	5	4. 10. a	A
6			b
7	13	7. 25 b	c
8	2	5. 23. a	d
9	10	5. 30. a	e
10			f
11			g
12	18	1. 25. b	A
13	7	10. 50. b	b
14			c
15	15	6. 35. b	d
16	4	9. 53. b	e
17	12	7. 4. a	f
18			g
19	1	1. 23. b	A
20	9	0. 10. a	b
21			c
22	17	1. 42. b	d
23	6	10. 49. b	e
24	14	4. 56. a	f
25			g
26			A
27	5	5. 14. b	b
28	11	2. 46. b	c
29	19	4. 49. a	d
30			e
31	8	4. 30. b	f

Apr. 30.	Golden num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	16	11. 18. a	g
2			A
3			b
4	5	6. 42. b	c
5	13	7. 1. a	d
6			e
7	2	2. 6. b	f
8	10	11. 8. b	g
9	18	9. 15. b	A
10			b
11	7	4. 2. b	c
12	15	10. 58. a	d
13			e
14	4	7. 12. a	f
15			g
16	12	3. 43. b	A
17	1	11. 35. b	b
18			c
19	9	0. 35. b	d
20	17	4. 44. a	e
21			f
22			g
23	6	2. 16. b	A
24	14	6. 11. a	b
25	3	3. 25. b	c
26			d
27	11	10. 50. b	e
28	19	3. 54. b	f
29	8	7. 56. a	g
30			A

This Aprile hath his stormie showres,
It makes the earth yeeld pleasant flowres:
Purge well therefore for it is good,
To help the body, and cleanse the bloud.

Now gallant May in his aray,
Doth make the fields pleasant and gay:
Walk early now for thine healths sake,
And still thou mayest some physick take.

Mai 31	Gol. num	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	16	0. 5. a	b
2			c
3	5	6. 19. a	d
4			e
5	13	4. 4. b	f
6	2	10. 3. b	g
7	10	9. 5. a	A
8			b
9	18	1. 12. b	c
10	7	7. 56. a	d
11			e
12	15	1. 0. a	f
13			g
14	4	3. 46. b	A
15	12	11. 7. b	b
16	1	10. 44. a	c
17			d
18	9	2. 2. a	e
19			f
20	17	7. 59. b	g
21			A
22	6	3. 30. a	b
23			c
24	14	10. 35. a	d
25	3	4. 0. b	e
26			f
27	11	7. 53. a	g
28	19	5. 35. a	A
29	8	11. 25. b	b
30	16	6. 50. a	c
31			d

Jun 30.	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1			e
2	5	3. 35. b	f
3	13	11. 24. b	g
4	2	8. 4. a	A
5	10	8. 43. b	b
6			c
7	18	4. 35. a	d
8	7	10. 11. b	e
9			f
10	5	0. 23. a	g
11	4	4. 0. a	A
12	12	6. 9. a	b
13			c
14	1	10. 41. b	d
15			e
16	9	4. 15. b	f
17	17	11. 5. a	g
18			A
19			b
20	6	1. 44. a	c
21	14	6. 7. b	d
22	3	0. 13. a	e
23			f
24	11	4. 6. b	g
25	19	8. 23. b	A
26			b
27	8	2. 9. b	c
28	16	7. 59. a	d
29			e
30			f

In June abstain from drinks new and sweet
Be merrie and recreat your self withall:
Use wholesome herbs, for so it is meet,
But take no medicine whatsoever befall.

Now in Julie dog dayes begin,
The rivers are beſt to bathe in:
To take hote drinks be not too bold,
But uſe herbs which be moiſt and cold.

July 31	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon	S. l.
1	5	11.14.b	g
2	13	6. 8. a	A
3			b
4	2	5. 57.b	c
5	10	8. 58.a	d
6			e
7	18	7. 10 b	f
8	7	10.26.a	g
9			A
10	15	10. 3. b	b
11	4	8. 3. a	c
12			d
13	12	1. 57. b	e
14			f
15	1	0. 45.b	g
16	9	7. 30.a	A
17			b
18	17	1. 56.a	c
19			d
20	6	10.55.b	e
21	14	7. 26.a	f
22	3	3. 4. b	g
23	11	3. 59.a	A
24			b
25	19	11.50.a	c
26			d
27	8	4. 23.a	e
28			f
29	16	7. 33.b	g
30	5	6. 29.a	a
31			b

Au. 31.	Gol. num	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	13	1. 24.b	c
2	2	6. 23.a	d
3			e
4	10	11. 23.b	f
5	18	8. 37.a	g
6			A
7	7	9. 35.b	b
8	15	6. 55.a	d
9			e
10	4	2. 7. b	f
11	12	11.13.b	g
12	1	3. 56.a	A
13			b
14			c
15	9	10.54.b	d
16			e
17	17	3. 38.b	f
18	6	7. 5. a	g
19			A
20	14	1.43.a	b
21	3	2. 51.b	c
22	11	4. 41.b	d
23			e
24	19	2. 59.a	f
25			g
26	8	5. 23.b	A
27	16	6. 6. b	b
28			c
29	5	2. 4. b	d
30	13	10.9. a	e
31			

This moneth of Auguſt take good heed,
For now will many ſurfets breed:
Let little ſleep thee now content,
If that diſeaſes thou wilt prevent.

Now mayest thou phyſick ſafely take,
And bleed and bath, for thine healths ſake
Eat figs, and grapes, and ſpicerie,
For to refreſh thy members dry.

Sep. 30.	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	2	5. 50. b	f
2	10	3. 45. b	g
3			A
4	18	8. 49. b	b
5	7	7. 8. a	c
6			d
7	5	2. 57. b	e
8	4	11. 17. b	f
9			g
10	22	11. 50. a	A
11			b
12	1	8. 15. b	c
13	9	2. 19. b	d
14			e
15	17	4. 33. a	f
16			g
17	6	3. 8. a	A
18	14	11. 33. b	b
19			c
20	3	3. 4. b	d
21	11	8. 52. b	e
22			f
23	19	5. 2. b	g
24	8	5. 30. a	A
25			b
26	16	4. 3. b	c
27	5	10. 46. b	d
28	13	9. 36. a	e
29			f
30			g

Oct. 31.	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon.	S. l.
1	2	1. 24. b	A
2	10	8. 58. a	b
3			c
4	18	7. 53. a	d
5	7	4. 21. b	e
6			f
7	15	11. 35. b	g
8	4	11. 20. a	A
9	12	3. 11. a	b
10			c
11			d
12	1	0. 49. b	e
13	9	4. 58. a	f
14			g
15	17	4. 37. b	A
16	6	11. 50. b	b
17	14	9. 44. a	c
18			d
19	3	7. 11. a	e
20	11	2. 56. a	f
21			g
22	19	7. 2. a	A
23			b
24	8	5. 6. b	c
25	16	1. 57. a	d
26	5	10. 51. a	e
27			f
28	13	11. 16. b	g
29			A
30	2	7. 22. a	b
31			c

October bids you prepare apace
Warm clothes, to keep you from the cold,
Good exerciſe you may embrace,
Uſing for drink wine wholeſome and old.

November breeds humours in the head,
Beware of new wine though the best:
And bathes of waters are to be fled,
And also venerie as well as the rest.

Nov. 30.	Gol. num.	Ch. of moon	S.
1	10	1. 56. a	d
2	18	6. 28. b	e
3	7	1. 43. a	f
4			g
5.			A
6	15	9. 49. a	b
7	4	2. 28. a	c
8			d
9	12	9. 3. b	e
10	1	4. 57. a	f
11			g
12	9	6. 30. b	A
13	17	3. 48. a	b
14	6	10. 10. a	c
15			d
16	14	10. 21. b	e
17	3	1. 39. a	f
18			g
19	11	7. 38. b	A
20			b
21	19	5. 36. b	c
22			d
23			e
24	8	3. 34. a	f
25	16	11. 51. a	g
26	5	11. 33. b	A
27			b
28			c
29	13	4. 6. b	d
30	2	1. 58. a	e
	10	4. 49. a	

Dec. 31.	Gol. num.	Ch of moon.	S.
1	18	5. 45. b	f
2	7	1. 7. a	g
3	15	1. 18 b	A
4			b
5			c
6	4	8. 24. b	d
7			e
8	12	4. 20. b	f
9			g
10	1	7. 58. b	A
11	9	6. 43. a	b
12			c
13	17	2. 20. b	d
14	6	10. 43. a	e
15	14	1. 33 b	f
16			g
17	3	9. 9. b	A
18			b
19	11	3. 23. b	c
20	19	7. 16 a	d
21			e
22	8	2. 4. b	f
23	16	10. 35. b	g
24			A
25	5	4. 14. b	b
26	13	2. 59. b	c
27			d
28	2	0. 37. b	e
29			f
30	19	7. 39. a	g
31	18	8. 15. b	A

To end with December of force we must,
Whose counsel is warm meats to use,
To flee much wine and banish lust,
And never the gifts of God to abuse.